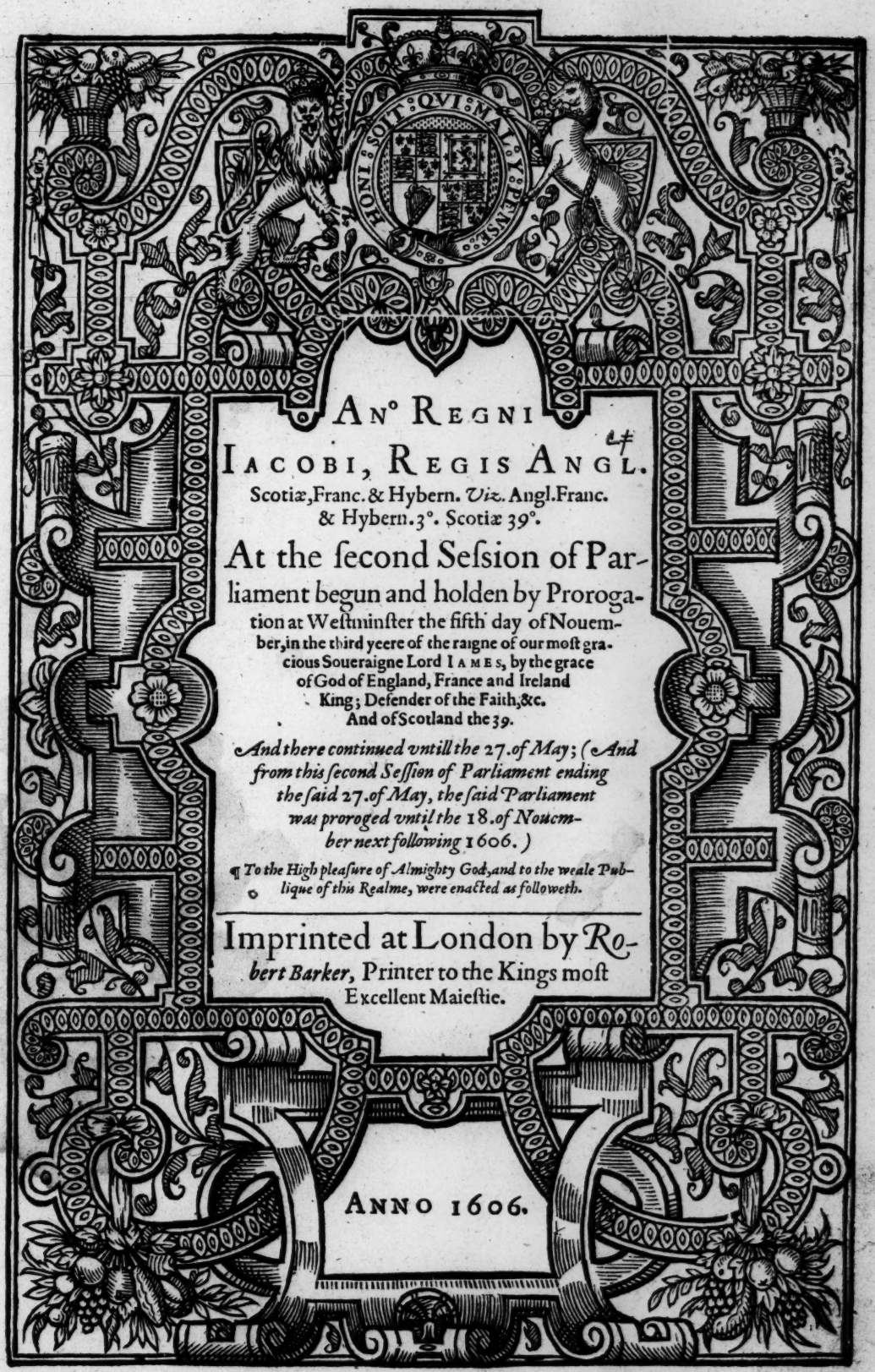
Gt. Brit. Laws, statutes, etc., Session laws.



Anº Regni Iacobi, Regis Angl. &c.

Scotiæ, Franc. & Hybern. *Viz.* Angl. Franc. & Hybern. 3°. Scotiæ 39°.

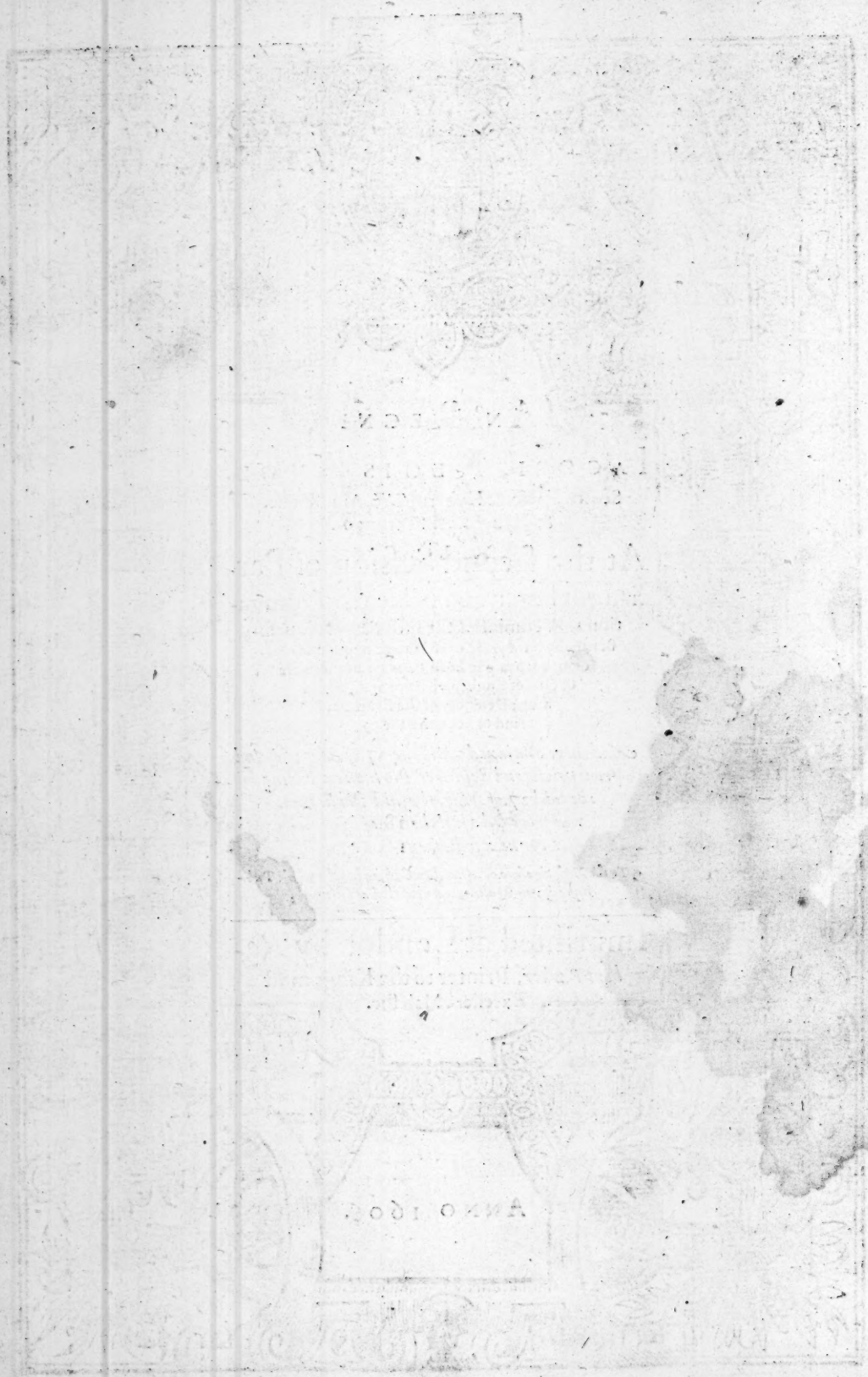
At the second Sessiõ of Parliament begun and holden by Prorogation at Westminster the fifth day of Nouember, in the third yeere of the raigne of our most gracious Soueraigne Lord IAMES, by the grace of God of England, France and Ireland King; Defender of the Faith, &c. And of Scotland the 39.

And there continued vntill the 27. of May; (And from this second Sessiõ of Parliament ending the said 27. of May, the said Parliament was prorogued vntil the 18. of Nouember next following 1606.)

¶ *To the High pleasure of Almighty God, and to the weale Publique of this Realme, were enacted as followeth.*

Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

Anno 1606.





The Table of the Statutes Printed.

1 AN Acte for a Publique Thankesgiuing to Almighty God euery yeere on the fift day of Nouember. CHAP. j.

2 An act for the Attaindors of diuers offenders in the late most barbarous, monstrous, detestable, and damnable Treasons. CHAP. ij.

3 An acte declararory explayning a branch of an Acte made in the first Session of this Parliament, intituled, An act authorizing certaine Commissioners of the Realme of *England*, to treat with Commissioners of *Scotland* for the weale of both kingdoms. CHAP. iij.

4 An act for the better discouering and represing of Popish Recusants. CHAP. iiij.

5 An act to preuent and auoyd dangers, which may grow by Popish Recusants. CHAP. v.

6 An act to enable all his Maiesties louing Subiects of *England* and *Wales*, to trade freely into the Dominions of *Spaine*, *Portugale* and *France*. CHAP. vj.

7 An act to reforme the multitudes and misdemeanors of Attourneys, and Sollicitors at Law, and to auoyd sundry vnnecessary suits and charges in Law. CHAP. vij.

8 An act for the auoyding of vnnecessary delaies of Executiō. CHA. 8.

9 An

6/d/147 - Scotland

632077

9 An act for the reliefe of ſuch as lawfully vſe the trade and handicraft of Skinners. CHAP. IX.

10 An act for the rating and leuying of the charges for conueying Malefactors, and Offenders to the Gaole. CHAP. X.

11 An act for Tranſportation of Beere ouer the Seas. CHAP. Xj.

12 An act for the better preſeruation of Sea fiſh. CHAP. Xij.

13 An act againſt vnlawfull Hunting and ſtealing of Deere and Conies. CHAP. Xiij.

14 An act for the explanation of the Statute of Sewers. CHAP. Xiiij.

15 An act for the recouering of ſmall debts, and for the releeuing of poore debtors in London. CHAP. XV.

16 An act for the repeale of one Act made in the 14. yeere of Queene *Elizabeths* Reigne, concerning the length of Kerſies. CHAP. XVj.

17 An act concerning Welſh Cottons. CHAP. XVij.

18 An act for the bringing in of a freſh ſtreame of running Water to the North parts of the City of *London*. CHAP. XVIIj.

19 An act for repairing of the High way from *Nonſuch* to *Taleworth* in the Pariſhes of *Ewell*, & long *Ditton*, in the County of *Surrey*, leading to *Kingſtone* vpon *Thames* in the County aforeſaid. CHAP. XIX.

20 An act for clearing the paſſage by water, from *London* to and beyond the City of *Oxeford*. CHAP. XX.

21 An act to reſtraine abuſes of Players. CHAP. XXj.

22 An act for pauing of *Drury Lane*, and the Towne of *S. Giles* in the Fields, within the County of *Middleſex*. CHAP. XXij.

23 An act for the New making vp, and keeping in reparation of *Chepſtow* Bridge. CHAP. XXiij.

24 An act for the reedifying of a Bridge ouer the Riuer of *Seauerne*, neere the Towne of *Vpton* vpon *Seauerne*. CHAP. XXIIIj.

25 An act for the confirmation of the Subſidies granted by the Clergie. CHAP. XXV.

26 An act for the Grant of three entire Subſidies, and ſixe Fifteenes and Tenths, granted by the Temporaltie. CHAP. XXVj.

27 An acte for the Kings moſt Gracious, Generall, and Free Pardon. CHAP. XXVIIj.

The

The Table of the Statutes not Printed.

1 AN Acte for the assuring of certaine small parcels of ground to *Robert* Earle of *Salisbury* and his heires, for the inlargement & commodious vse of his Mansion house in the Strond, now called *Salisbury* house, and for recompense to be giuen for the same.

2 An acte for the assurance of the Ioincture of the Right Honourable *Francis* Countesse of *Essex*, wife of the Right Honourable *Robert* Earle of *Essex*.

3 An act for the President and Schollers of *Corpus Christi* Colledge in the Vniuersitie of *Oxford*.

4 An act for the better sale of certaine Lands of *Henry* late Lord *Windsor* deceased, for paiment of his debts, and better performance of his last Will and Testament.

5 An act for the establishing of the possessions and inheritance of *Edmond* late Lord *Chandos* of *Sudeley* deceased.

6 An act to establish in the Crowne the lands and possessions of *Henry* late Lord *Cobham*, & *George Brooke* Esquier, attainted of high Treason, with a confirmation of Grants made by his Maiesty.

7 An act for the confirmation of certaine Leases and Estates made by the right Honourable *Robert* Lord *Spencer*, and by his late Father deceased, and his mother now liuing.

8 An act for the restoring and enabling of *Henry* Lord *Danuers*, as sonne and heire to Sir *Iohn Danuers* Knight, deceased, notwithstanding the Attaindor and corruption of blood of Sir *Charles Danuers* Knight deceased, elder brother of the said L. *Danuers*.

9 An act for the confirmation of the Kings Maiesties Letters Patents made to the Prouost & Schollers of *Oriell* Coll. in *Oxford*.

10 An act for confirmation of Letters Patents made to the gouernours of the free Grammar Schoole at S. *Bees* in the Countie of *Cumberland*.

11 An acte to enable Sir *Christopher Hatton* Knight, to dispose of certaine Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, notwithstanding a limitation or clause of perpetuitie annexed to his estate.

12 An act to assure and confirme the sale of certaine Lands lying within the County of *Middlesex*, to *Thomas Lake* knight, and dame *Mary* his wife.

13 An act for sale of certaine Lands of sir *Ionathan Trelowny* knight, deceased, for payment of his debts.

14 An

14 An act for the assuring of the Ioincture of dame *Elionor Caue*, wife of sir *Thomas Caue* of *Stanford* in the County of *Northampton* knight.

15 An act for enabling of *Iohn Hotham* Esquire the father, and *Iohn Hotham* his sonne, to conuey certaine Lands for a Ioincture of such wife, as *Iohn* the sonne shall marry.

16 An act for the setling of the Manour of *Rye* in the Counties of *Glouceſter* and *Worceſter* vpon *William Throckmorton* Esquier, & his heires, according to a feoffment thereof made by *Charles* late Earle of *Deuonshire*.

17 An act for the more speedy sale of certaine lands of Sir *Thomas Rowse* Knight, for paiment of his debts.

18 An act for assurance of certaine lands late Sir *Iohn Skinners* Knight, to Sir *William Smith* and Sir *Michael Hickes* Knights.

19 An act for the reliefe of *Iohn Roger* Gentleman, against *Robert Taylor*, *Paul Taylor*, and *William Taylor*, for defrauding of a trust reposed in *Thomas Taylor* their father, and decreed against them in the high Court of Chancerie.

20 An act for the assurance of the lands of *Walter Walsh* Esquire.

21 An act for sale of certaine Lands of *Edward Downes* Esquier, for paiment of his debts.

22 An act for the naturalizing of Sir *Dauid Foulis* Knight, and for confirmation of Letters Patents by his most Excellent Maiestie to him made.

23 An act for the naturalizing of the children of Sir *Edward Conway* Knight, Lieutenant gouernour of the Kings Maiesties Cautionary Towne of the *Brill*.

24 An act for the naturalizing of Sir *Iames Areskin* Knight, his wife and children.

25 An act for the naturalizing of Sir *Dauid Murray* Knight, Gentleman of the Prince his bedchamber, and *Thomas Murray* Esquier, Schoolemaster to the Duke of *Yorke*.

26 An act for the naturalizing of *Daniel Godfrey* of the Parish of Saint *Buttolphs* without Aldgate gentleman.

27 An act for the restitution in blood of *Iohn Holland* sonne of *Brian Holland*, and *Thomas Holland* sonne of the said *Iohn Holland*.

28 An act of restitution of *Rowland Mericke*, sonne of Sir *Gelley Mericke* Knight, & dame *Margaret* wife of Sir *Iohn Vaughan* Knight, daughter of the said Sir *Gelley*, in blood.

29 An act for the performance and execution of a decree in the Chancerie made betweene *William le Gris* plaintiffe, and *Robert Cottrell* defendant.

ANNO

ANNO III.
Iacobi Regis.

An Acte for a publique Thankesgiuing to Almighty GOD euery yeere on the Fift *day of November.*

Chap. I.

FOrasmuch as Almighty God hath in all ages shewed his power and mercy, in the Wyracu-lous and Gracious deliuerance of his Church, and in the protection of Religious Kings and States. And that no Nation of the Earth hath bene blessed with greater benefits then this Kingdome now enioyeth, hauing the true and free profession of the Gospell vnder our most gracious Soueraigne Lord King IAMES the most great, learned and Religious King that euer raigned therein, enriched with a most hopefull and plentifull progeny, proceeding out of his Royall loynes, promising continuance of this happinesse and protection to all posterities: the lothed mary malignant and bloudish Papists, Iesuits and Seminary Priests enacted, plotted and practised most horribly, when the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, the Queene, the Prince, and all the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons should haue bene assembled in the vpper

house of Parliament vpon the fift day of November in the yeere of our Lord 1605. suddenly to haue blowen vp the saide whole House with Gunpowder; An inuention so inhumane, barbarous and cruell, as the like was neuer before heard of, and was (as some of the principall Conspirators thereof confesse) purposely deuised and contriued to be done in the sayd House, that where sundry necessary and Religious Lawes for preseruation of the Church and State were made, which they falsly and slanderously terme Cruel Lawes enacted against them and their religion, both place and persons should be all destroyed and blowen vp at once, which would haue turned to the vtter ruine of this whole Kingdome, Had it not pleased Almighty God, by inspiring the Kings most Excellent Maiestie with a diuine spirit, to interpret some darke phrases of a Letter shewed to his Maiestie, aboue and beyond all ordinary construction, thereby miraculously discouering this hidden Treason not many houres before the appointed time for the execution thereof: Therefore the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and all his Maiesties faithfull and louing Subiects, do most iustly acknowledge this great and infinite Blessing to haue proceeded meerely from God his great Mercy, and to his most holy Name doe ascribe all the Honour, Glory and Praise. And to the ende this vnfained Thankefulnesse may neuer bee forgotten, but bee had in a perpetuall Remembrance, that all ages to come may yeeld Praises to his diuine Maiestie for the same, and haue in memory THIS IOYFVL DAY OF DELIVERANCE:

Be it therefore enacted by the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That all and singular Ministers in euery Cathedrall and Parish Church, or other vsuall place for Common prayer within this Realme of England and the Dominions of the same, shall alwayes vpon the fift day of November, say Morning prayer, and giue vnto Almighty God thankes for this most happy deliuerance: And that all and euery person and persons inhabiting within this Realme of England and the Dominions of the same, shall alwayes vpon that day diligently and faithfully resort to the Parish Church or Chappell accustomed, or to some vsuall Church or Chappell where the sayd Morning prayer, Preaching, or other Seruice of God shall be vsed, and there to abide orderly and soberly during the time of the sayd Prayers, Preaching, or other Seruice of God thereto be vsed and ministred.

And because all and euery person may be put in minde of this duety,

duely, and be the better prepared to the ſayd holy Seruice, Bee it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, That euery Minister ſhall giue warning to his Parishioners publiquely in the Church at Morning prayer, the Sunday before euery ſuch fitt day of Nouember, for the due obſeruation of the ſayd day. And that euery Morning prayer or preaching vpon the ſayd fitt day of Nouember, they reade publikely, diſtinctly and plainely this preſent Acte.

¶An Acte for the Attaindor of diuers Offendors, in the late moſt barbarous, monſtrous, deteſtable and damnable Treaſons.

Cap. ij.

IN moſt humble manner beſeecheth your moſt Excellent Maieſtie, your moſt loyall, faithfull and true hearted Subiects, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, That whereas Arthur Creſwell Ieſuite, who at the time of his profeſſion to be a Ieſuite, tooke vpon him the name of Joſeph Creſwell, Oliuald Telmond Ieſuite, and Thomas Winter late of Huddington in the Countie of Worceſter Gentleman, the laſt day of June in the foure and fortieth yeere of the late Queene Elizabeth of famous memorie, at Valedolide within the Kingdome of Spaine, and at diuers other dayes within the ſame foure and fortieth yeere of the ſayd late Queene, at Valedolide aforeſaid, and elſewhere within the ſame Kingdome of Spaine, by the meanes, procurement, and priuitie of Robert Catesby late of Ashby in the County of Northampton Eſquire, Francis Trethame late of Rushton in the ſayd County of Northampton Eſquire, & Henry Garnet Ieſuite (aſſuming vpon him

him to be superior of the Iesuites within this Realme of England) and others being all wayes all bound Subiects of this Realme, did Traiterously and against the Duetie of their Allegeance, moue and incite, daily vpon and yet King of Spaine, then being at open Enmitie and Hostilitie with the said late Queene, with force to inuade this Kingdome of England, and to ioyne with the Papists and discontented Persons within this Realme of England, to depose and ouerthrow the same late Queene, of, and from her Crowne and of and from all her Royall Estate, Title, and Dignitie, and to suppresse and abolish the true Religion of Almightie God, truely and sincerely professed within this Kingdome, and to restore the superstitious Romish Religion within the same, and to bring this Ancient, Famous, and most Renowned Kingdome to vtter ruine and miserable captiuitie vnder forreine power: And for that the greatest impediment vnto the same Inuasion, would be the want of helpe of good Horses, the said Thomas Winter, the rather to encourage the same King thereunto, was to offer to the same King on the behalfe of the Papists of England, to giue him assistance presently vpon the Landing of his Forces, with one thousand fiue hundred, or two thousand Horses, And that for their better accomplishing thereof, hee should moue the same King to furnish the Papists of England with a good summe of Money, partly to be employed to prouide and furnish the Horses, and partly in Pensions, to be employed vpon some such as were to be prepared for that Seruice: All which the said Thomas Winter did relate to the said King of Spaine, who (the said Kingdomes of England and Spaine then standing in Hostilitie) tooke that offer in very good part, saying, That hee would respect and account of the Catholickes of England, (meaning the Papists) as of his owne Castilians, and thereupon agreed that hee would make Inuasion, and set foote in England about the Spring then next following, and would by way of Exchange send ouer vnto the Papists of England, one hundred thousand Crownes, to bee payde at two seuerall dayes agreed vpon, all which particulars are extant in the Confession of some of the chiefe Offenders: At which time sundry Papists of England, did extraordinarily furnish themselues by the Traiterous and wicked perswasion and meanes of sundry Iesuites, both with Horse and Armour.

But before these things could be effected, Almighty God called the said late Queene to his mercie: Immediately after whose decease, that is to say, in the same Moneth of March, wherein shee departed out of this world, Christopher Wright late of London Gentle-

Gentleman, was imployed by the said Robert Catesby, Francis Tresham, Henry Garnet and others into Spaine, to negociate with the said King of Spaine, by the meanes of the said Creswel the Jesuite and others, to proceede in that Invasion, which the said Thomas Winter had before negociated with him. And afterward on the two and twentieth day of June, in the first yeere of your Maiesties Reigne over this Realme of England, Sir William Stanley Knight, Hugh Owen Esquire, William Baldwine Jesuite and others, did by and with the Trayterous procurement, and the consent of the Offenders aforesaid, from and out of Flanders in the parts beyond the Seas, under the Government of the Archduke, Trayterously employ and send Guy Fawkes late of London Gentleman, unto the said King of Spaine, to negociate with him on the behalfe of the sayd Papists of England, for Invasion to bee had against this Realme of England, to the same effect as was committed to the said Christopher Wright as is aforesaid: And the said Guy Fawkes, and Christopher Wright, though they had all the furtherance of the said Creswel the Jesuite that hee could giue, yet finding no like entertainment with the said King, who (as by the sequele appeareth) grew into detestation with the said propositions and negociations, as they expected or desired. But being wholly disappointed of all their hopes concerning that matter, the sayd Robert Catesby, and diuers other persons within this Realme, did send ouer the said Thomas Winter into the said Countrey of Flanders, to procure the sayde Guy Fawkes, a naturall borne Subiect of this Realme, and yet a most Traiterous, desperate and bloody minded person, then serving as a Souldier in the Low-countreyes, to come ouer into this Realme, and by and with the traiterous Conspiracie and consent of the said Henry Garnet, Oswald Tesmond, John Gerrard, and other Jesuites, and Thomas Pearcy late of London Esquire, John Wright late of London Gentleman, the sayd Christopher Wright, Francis Tresham, Robert Winter late of Huddington aforesaid Esquire, John Grant late of Norbrooke in the Countie of Warwicke Esquire, Ambrose Rookewood late of Stanningfield in the Countie of Suffolk Esquire, Everard Digby late of Gotehurst in the Countie of Buckingham Knight, Robert Reyes late of London Gentleman, and Thomas Bates late of London Yeoman, to undertake the Execution of the most wicked, barbarous, execrable, and abhominable Treason that euer could enter into the heart of the most wicked man, by blowing up with Gunpowder the house of Parliament, at such time as your most Excellent Maiestie, and your deare Consort the Queene

and the moſt noble Prince Henry, together with the Lords Spirituall & Temporall, the Iudges of the Realme, and the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes of Parliament houſe be in the ſayd Parliament houſe aſſembled, (for which moſt trayterous & barbarous purpoſe there were ſecretly layed in a Vault or Celler vnder the Parliament houſe, Thirtie fiue Barrels of Gunpowder or thereabouts) to the vtter ouerthrow & ſubuerſion of the whole State of this flouriſhing and renowned kingdome, if God of his infinite mercy had not moſt miraculouſly by your Maieſties bleſſed direction diſcouered the ſame, in finding out the ſaid barrels of Gunpowder in the ſaid Vault or Celler, but few houres before the time appointed for the execution thereof: All which moſt heynous, horrible, and damnable Treaſons, are moſt manifeſt & apparant by the voluntary Confeſſions and acknowledgements of the offendors themſelues: Of which moſt barbarous, bloudy, and deteſtable Treaſon, for conſpiring and preparing to blow vp the ſaid Parliament houſe with Gunpowder, the ſaid Robert Winter, Thomas Winter, Guy Fawkes, Robert Keyes, Ambroſe Rookewood, Iohn Grant & Thomas Bates, haue bin lately indicted, and during this preſent Seſſion of Parliament arraigned, conuicted by verdict, and thereupon attainted. And the ſaid Sir Everard Digby Knight, hath likewiſe beene indicted, and during this preſent Seſſion of Parliament conuicted and attained by his owne confeſſion of record vpon his Arraignement, according to the lawes of this your Maieſties Realme, As by the Records of their ſeuerall Indictments, and Attaindors it doth and may more plainely appeare: And for the which offences the ſaid Sir Everard Digby, Robert Winter, Thomas Winter, Guy Fawkes, Ambroſe Rookewood, Iohn Grant, Robert Keyes, and Thomas Bates, haue ſuffered paines of death according to their demerits: And the ſaid Robert Catesbie, Thomas Pearcie, Iohn Wright, and Chriſtopher Wright, were lately ſlaine in open Rebellion by them and others the ſaid moſt wicked Traitors moued and ſtirred within diuers parts and Counties of this Realme, ſhortly after the ſaid diſcouery of their ſaid moſt deteſtable and damnable Treaſon, in Conſpiring and preparing to blow vp the ſaid Parliament houſe as aforeſaid. And the ſaid Hugh Owen doeth (of purpoſe, and for feare of condigne puniſhment according to his demerits) refuſe and keepe himſelfe beyond the Seas, by meanes whereof he cannot in reſpect of ſuch his voluntary abſence bee arraigned, and publiquely by due tryall of law vpon apparant teſtimony and proofe againſt him, be proceeded withall for his ſaid moſt heynous and abominable Treaſons: And the ſaid Francis Tresham being

like wise one of the said most detestable Traitors, and being apprehended & imprisoned in the Tower of London, hauing by sundry his examinations confessed himselfe a principal Traytor in all the said most wicked & abominable Treasons, dyed in the said Tower, during the time of his said imprisonment, and before hee could be indicted of the said Treason. It may therefore please your Maiestie of your blessed care and disposition to and for the continuance of Gods true Religion and seruice, and for the preseruation and safetie of your most excellent Maiestie, and the gracious Queene, the most noble Prince, and the rest of your royall Progenie, and for the entire loue, fauour, and heartie affection, that your Maiestie hath alwayes heretofore borne, and yet beareth to the Common wealth, and safetie of this your Realme of England (to the end that all others may hereafter feare to enter in any cogitation to attempt the like barbarous, and detestable Treasons) That all and euery the Conuictions and attainders of the said Robert Winter, Thomas Winter, Guy Fawkes, Ambrose Rookewood, John Graunt, Robert Keyes, Thomas Bates, and Sir Everard Digby, may be approued and confirmed: And be the same approued and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Parliament: And that it may bee further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That as well the said Robert Winter, Guy Fawkes, Ambrose Rookewood, John Graunt, Robert Keyes, Thomas Bates, and Sir Everard Digby, As also the said Robert Catesbie, Thomas Pearrie, John Wright, Christopher Wright, Hugh Owen, and Frauncis Tresham, and euery of them for their said most abominable, and detestable Treason in conspiring and preparing the blowing vp of the said Parliament house, stand and be adiudged, and by authoritie of this present Acte conuicted and attaynted of high Treason: And that such and so many of the said offendors and persons as are attainted by the course of the Common Lawes of this Realme as is aforesaid, shall lose and forfeite to your Maiestie, and to your heires and successours, All and euery such their Mannors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuersions, Remainders, Possessions, Rights, Conditions, Interests, Offices, Fees, Annuities, and all other their hereditaments, goods, chattels, debtes, and other things, of whatsoeuer names, natures, or qualities they be, which they the said offendors, and persons already attainted by the course of the Common Lawes of this Realme, as is aforesaid, or any of them had, or any other person or persons, to their or any of their vse, or vses had, the day of the said seuerall Treasons, specified in the seuerall indictments, whereupon they haue beene attainted, or them or any of them

committed, perpetrated or done as is aforesaid, or at any time sithence. And that the said Robert Catesbie, Thomas Pearcie, John Wright, Christopher Wright, Hugh Owen, and Frauncis Tresham, shall forfeit and loose to your Maiestie, your heires and successours, All and euery such their Mannors, Messuages, Landes, Tenements, Rents, Reuersions, Remainders, Possessions, Rights, Conditions, Interests, Offices, Fees, Annuities, and all other their hereditaments, goods, chattels, debts, and other things of whatsoeuer names, natures, or qualities they be, which they the said Robert Catesbie, Thomas Pearcie, John Wright, Christopher Wright, Hugh Owen, and Frauncis Tresham, or any of them had, or any other person or persons to their or any of their vse or vses had, the dayes and tymes of their said seuerall Treasons, by them and euery of them committed, perpetrated, and done as is aforesayd: That is to say, the sayd Robert Catesbie, Thomas Pearcie, John Wright, and Christopher Wright, the twentieth day of May, in the second yeere of your Maiesties Raigne of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, and of Scotland the seuen and thirtieth, or at any time sithence. The said Hugh Owen the twentieth day of May last past, or at any time after, And the sayd Frauncis Tresham the fourteenth day of October last past, or any time sithence. And that all and singular such Mannors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuersions, Remainders, Possessions, Rights, Conditions, Offices, Fees, Annuities, and all other Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, Debts, and other the premisses, of all and singular the sayd Offendors, as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, or by force of this Act of Parliament, are or shall be forfeited to your Maiestie, shalbe deemed, vested, and iudged to be in the actuall and reall possession of your Maiestie, without any office or Inquisition thereof hereafter to be taken or found. Sauing to all and euery person and persons, bodies politique and corporate, and to their heires, successors, and assignes of euery of them, other then the sayd persons Attaynted, and other then the sayd Offendors, before by this Act attaynted, and their heires, and the heires of euery of them, clayming any thing in the sayd Mannors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, and other the premisses, or any part thereof, onely as heire or heires, and all and euery other person and persons claiming, or hauing any thing in the premisses, or any part thereof, to their vses, or to the vse of any of them, All such Estate, Right, Title, vse, Possession, Interest, Reuersion, Remainder, Entrie, Condition, Fees, Offices, Rents, Annuities, Leases, Commons, Action, Suite, Petition, Execution, and all

other

other Hereditaments, and all Actions, and meanes to recouer or obteine the same whatsoeuer, which they or any of them had or ought to haue in the premisses, or any part thereof, at or before the said seuerall Treasons by the said seuerall Offendors respectiuely committed or done, in as large and ample manner to all intents and purposes, as if this Acte had neuer beene had nor made: Any thing therein conteined to the contrary hereof notwithstanding.

And also all such Estate, Right, Title, vse, Possession, Interest, Reuersion, Remainder, Entry, Conditions, Fees, Offices, Rents, Annuities, Commons, and all other Commodities, and Hereditaments whatsoeuer (which) they or any of them (except the persons before excepted) now haue, or at any time hereafter shall or may haue, only by vertue of any lawfull Conueiance or limitation made before the same seuerall Treasons committed or done, for which the said Offendors haue beene attainted, or are by this Act attainted, in as large and ample maner to all intentes and purposes, as if this Act had neuer bene had or made. This Act or any thing therein conteined to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes that this Acte, or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to giue the Kings Highnesse, his Heires, or Successors, any benefit or commodity of, or to any goods, chatels or debts, that euery of the said persons at the Common Law, or by this Acte attainted, at the time of the seuerall Treasons by them done and committed, and by them or any of them lawfully and rightly without fraud or couen guiuen, granted, bargained, released, or discharged, before the first day of November last past, but that all and euery such person and persons, to whom any lawfull Bargaine, Gift, Grant, Release, or Discharge hath bene made, as is aforesayd, shall and may haue, hold, and enioy the same, and be acquited and discharged thereof, in such and like maner and forme, to all intents and purposes, as though this Acte had neuer beene had or made.

¶ An

¶ An Acte declaratorie, explaning a branch of an Acte made in the first Session of this Parliament, intituled, An Acte authorizing certaine Commissioners of the Realme of England, to treat with the Commissioners of Scotland, for the weale of both Kingdomes.

Chap. III.

WHereas in the Session of Parliament holden at Westminster the nineteenth day of March in the first yeere of the Reigne of our most dread Soueraigne Lord IAMES, by the grace of God, of England, France and Ireland King, defendor of the Faith, &c. And of Scotland the seuen and fortieth, for the honour of his Maiestie, and the weale and common good of both the sayde Realmes, there was amongst other things made and obteined, one good and profitable Acte of Parliament, intituled, An Acte authorizing certaine Commissioners of the Realme of England to treate with the Commissioners of Scotland for the weale of both Kingdomes: And albeit by the long and worthy labours of the Commissioners authorized by both Parliaments of the sayd Realmes, all things haue in all particulars beene fully and effectually pursued and accomplished, which by vertue of the sayd Acte were, and ought to haue beene done either before, or at this present Session of Parliament, about the execution of the sayd Commission, or the presenting of the Instruments concerning the same; And that of matters of greatest importance there ought to be had timely, and due consideration: Yet for that it is knowen to all, what time hath beene fully and necessarily bestowed vpon diuers other important busi-

nesse,

neſſe, preſſing preſent Reſolution and diſpatch, principally depending vpon the proceedings incident to the late moſt barbarous and pernicious Conſpiracie, And in reſpect of the length of this Seſſion, and of the growing charges of all that attend theſe Seruices, together with the comming on of the yeere, the doubt of ſickeneſſe, the approching of the next Terme for the publique adminiſtration of Iuſtice, the time, that the bringing of the ſayd worthy labours of the ſayd Commiſſioners to their due effect and conſummation, will require; and the preſent neceſſitie that the reſidue of this Seſſion ſhould be ſpent in the view and confirmation of thoſe Billes (many of them of great importance) which haue beene with good deliberation begun and proceeded withall in this Seſſion of Parliament, and ſhall vtterly periſh if the ſame receiue not Life and perfection at this preſent Seſſion: And for that it is manifeſt by the ſayd Acte, That that which is yet to be done and performed by force of the ſayd Acte, may aſwell be done and performed in the next Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, with all conuenient expedition, and without any vnneceſſary delay, or vnſeaſonable deliberation: Be it declared and enacted by the King our Soueraigne Lord, by and with the aſſent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by Authoritie of the ſame, That all and euery proceeding and proceedings, matter and matters, thing and things whatſoeuer, which are yet to be had, made, done or performed, of, or concerning the ſayd Acte, or in, or about the full and finall execution of the ſame, ſhall and may in euery reſpect be as effectually and fully had, made, performed, and done in any other Seſſion of this Parliament, as if the ſame had beene had, made, done, and performed in this preſent Seſſion.

An

An acte for the better discouering and repressing of Popish Recusants.

Chap. IIII.



Forasmuch as it is found by dayly experience, that many his Maiesties Subiects, that adhere in their hearts to the Popish Religion, by the infection drawen from thence, and by the wicked and Deuilish counsell of Iesuites, Seminaries, and other like persons dangerous to the Church and State, are so farre peruerted in the point of their Loyalties and due allegiance vnto the Kings Maiestie, and the Crowne of England, as they are ready to entertayne and execute any treasonable Conspiracies and practises, as euidently appeares by that more then barbarous and horrible Attempt to haue blowen vp with Gunpowder the King, Queene, Prince, Lords, and Commons in the house of Parliament assembled, tending to the vtter subuersion of the whole State, lately vndertaken by the instigation of Iesuites and Seminaries, and in aduancement of their Religion by their Schollers taught and instructed by them to that purpose, which attempt by the only goodnesse of Almightie God was discouered and defeated: And where diuers persons Popishly affected, doe neuertheless, the better to couer and hide their false hearts, and with the more safetie to attend the opportunities to execute their mischieuous desseignes, repaire sometimes to Church to escape the penalties of the Lawes in that behalfe prouided:

For the better discouerie therefore of such persons and their euill affections to the Kings Maiesty and the State of this his Realm, to the end that being knowen, their euil purpose may be the better preuented, Be it enacted by the Kings most excellent Maiesty, the

the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, & the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that euery Popish Recusant convicted, or hereafter to bee convicted, which heretofore hath conformed him or her selfe, or which shall hereafter conforme him or her selfe, and repaire to the Church and continue there during the time of Diuine seruice, according to the Lawes and Statutes in that behalfe made & prouided, shall within the first yeere next after the end of this Session of Parliament (if he or she be cõformed as aforesaid, before the end of this Session of Parliament) or within the first yere next after that he or she shall after this Session of Parliament, so conforme him or her selfe and repaire to Church as aforesaid, and after the sayd first yeere, shall once in euery yeere following at the least receiue the blessed Sacrament of the Lords Supper in the Church of that Parish where he or shee shall most vsually abide, or be within the said yere, wherein by the true meaning of this Statute, he or she ought so to receiue. And if there be no such Parish Church, then in the Church next adioyning to the place of his or her such most vsuall abode. And if any Recusant so conformed, shal not receiue the said Sacrament of the Lords Supper accordingly, he or she shall for such not receiuing, loose and forfeit for the first yeere twenty pounds, and for the second yeere for such not receiuing forty pounds, and for euery yeere after for such not receiuing threescore pounds, vntil he or she shall haue receiued the said Sacrament as is aforesaid. And if after hee or shee shall haue receiued the sayd Sacrament as is aforesaid, and after shall eftsoones at any time offend in not receiuing the sayd Sacrament as is aforesayde, by the space of one whole yeere, that in euery such case, such person so offending, shall for euery such offence loose and forfeit threescore pounds of lawfull English money, the one moytie to bee to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiestie, his heires and Successours, and the other moitie to him that will sue for the same, And to be recouered in any the Kings Courts of Record at Westminster, or before Iustices of Assize, or generall Gaole deliuerie, or before Iustices of the Peace at their generall quarter Sessions, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or wager of Law shall be allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the Church-wardens and Constables of euery Towne, Parish, or Chappell for the time being, or some one of them, or if there be none such, then the chiefe Constables of the Hundred where such Towne, Parish, or Chappell, is or shall bee, or one of them, aswell in places exempt, as not exempt, shall once

in euery yeeue present the Monethly absence from Church of all and all manner Popish Recusants within such Townes and Parishes, and shall present the names of euery of the Children of the sayd Recusants, being of the age of Nine yeeres and vpwards, abiding with their sayd Parents, and as neere as they can, the age of euery of the sayd Children, as also the names of the seruants of such Recusants, at the generall or quarter Sessions of that Shire, Limit, Diuision, or Libertie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That all such Presentments shall be accepted, entred, and recorded in the sayd Sessions by the Clerke of the Peace, or Towne-Clerke for the time being, or his Deputie, without any Fee to be had, asked, or taken for the same. And in default of such Presentment to bee made, the sayd Church-wardens, Constables, or high Constables respectiuely, shall for euery such default, forfeit Twentie shillings. And in default of such accepting, entring, and recording without fee as aforesayd, the sayd Clerke of the Peace, or Towne Clerke, shall for euery such offence, forfeit and loose Fortie shillings. And that vpon euery Presentment of such Monethly absence, as aforesaid, whereupon such Partie so presented, shall after happen to bee indicted and conuicted (not being for the same absence before presented) Then the said Church-wardens, Constables, or high Constables respectiuely, so making such presentments, shall haue a reward of Fortie shillings, to be leuyed out of the Recusants goods and estate, in such maner and forme, as by the more part of the said Justices shalbe by Warrant vnder their hands and Seales, then and there ordered and appointed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That the Justices of Assize and Gaole deliuery at their Assizes, and the sayd Justices of Peace at any their sayd Sessions, shall haue power and authority by vertue of this Act, to enquire, heare and determine of all Recusants and Offences as well for not receiuing the Sacrament aforesayd, according to the true meaning of this Law, as for not repayring to Church, according to the meaning of former Lawes, in such manner and forme as the sayd Justices of Assize, and Gaole deliuery doe, or may now do by former Lawes in the case of Recusancy for not repayring to Church; And also shall haue power at their said Assizes and Gaole deliuery, and at the Sessions (in which any Indictment against any person eyther for not repayring to Church according to former Lawes, or not receiuing the sayd Sacrament, according to this Law shall be taken) to make Proclamation, by which it shalbe commanded that the

the body of euery such Offender shall be rendered to the Sheriffe of the same County, or Bailiffe, or other keeper of the Goale of the Libertie, before the next Assizes, and generall Gaole deliuery, or before the next generall or quarter Sessions respectiuely to bee holden for the sayd Shire, Limit, Diuision, or Libertie. And if at the sayd next Assizes and generall Gaole deliuery, or Sessions, the same Offender so proclaimed shall not make appearance of Record: That then vpon euery such default recorded, the same shall be as sufficient a Conuiction in Law of the sayd Offence, whereof the party shall stand Indicted, as aforesayd, as if vpon the same Indictment a triall by verdict thereupon had proceeded, and bene found against him or her, and Recorded.

And be it further enacted, That euery Offendour in not repairing to diuine Seruice, but forbearing the same contrary to the Statutes in that behalfe made and prouided, that hereafter shall fortune to be thereof once Conuicted, shall in such of the Termes of Easter and Michaelmas, as shall be next after such Conuiction, pay into the Receipt of the Exchequer after the Rate of twenty Pounds for euery Moneth, which shalbe conteined in the Indictment, whereupon such Conuiction shall bee, And shall also for euery Moneth after such Conuiction without any other Indictment or Conuiction, forfeit twentie Pounds, and pay into the Receipt of the Exchequer aforesayd, at two times in the yeere, That is to say, in euery Easter and Michaelmas Terme, as much as then shall remaine vnpayd after the Rate of twenty Pounds for euery Moneth after such Conuiction, except in such Cases, where the King shall and may by force of this Acte refuse the same, and take two parts of the Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Leases and Farmes of such Offendour, till the sayd Party being indicted for not comming to Church contrary to former Lawes, shall conforme himselfe and come to Church, according to the meaning of the Statute in that behalfe made and prouided.

And that euery Conuiction recorded for any offence before mentioned, shall from the Justices before whom the Record of such Conuiction shall be remaining, bee certified into the Kings Maiesties Court of Exchequer, before the end of the Terme following such Conuiction, in such conuenient certainetie for the time, and other circumstances, as the Court of Exchequer may thereupon award out Processe for the seizure of the lands and goods of euery such Offender, as the cause shall require; And if default shall be made in any part of any payment aforesayd, contrary to the forme herein before limitted, that then & so often, the Kings Maiesty, his Heires and Successors, shal and may by Processe out

of the said Exchequer, take, seize, and enioy, all the goods, and two parts as well of all the Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Leases and Farmes of such Offendor, as of all other the Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments liable to such seizure, or to the penalties aforesaid, by the true meaning of this Act, leauing the third part onely of the same Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Leases, and Farmes, to and for the maintenance, and reliefe of the same Offender, his wife, children, and familie.

And whereas by an Acte made in the Session of Parliament, holden by Prorogation at Westminster, in the three and twentieth yeere of the raigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, Intituled, An Acte to retaine the Subiects of the sayd late Queene in their due obedience, It was amongst other things enacted by authoritie of the same Parliament, that euery person aboue the age of sixteene yeeres, which should not repaire to some Church, Chappell, or vsuall place of Common prayer, but forbeare the same contrary to the tenour of a Statute made in the first yeere of the raigne of the sayd late Queene, for Vniformitie of Common prayer, and being thereof lawfully conuicted, should forfeit vnto the sayd Queene, for euery moneth after the end of the sayd Session of Parliament, which he or she should so forbeare, twentie pounds of lawfull English money, as in and by the said Act of Parliament more at large appeareth:

And whereas afterwards by an other Act of Parliament of the sayd Queene, it was further enacted by the Authoritie of the sayd Parliament (amongst other things) how and when the sayd payments of the sayd twentie pounds should be made, and that if default should be made in any part of any paiment of the said twenty pounds contrary to the forme in the sayd last specified Statute limited, that then and so often the sayd Queene should and might by Procesle out of her Highnesse Exchequer, take, seaze, and enioy all the goods, and two parts as well of all the Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Leases, and Farmes of such offendor, as of all other the Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments liable to such seazure, or to the penalties aforesayd, by the true meaning of the sayd Acte of Parliament, leauing the third part onely of the same Lands, Tenements, & Hereditaments, Leases and Farmes, to and for the maintenance and reliefe of the same offendor, his wife, children and familie, as in and by the last specified Statute more at large also may appeare: Now for as much as the sayd Penaltie of twentie Pounds monethly, is a greater burden vnto men of small liuing, then vnto such as are of better abilitie, and doe refuse to come vnto Diuine Seruice as aforesayd, who rather then

then they will haue two parts of their Lands to be seized, will be ready alwayes to pay the said twentie Pounds, according to the limitation of the said Statutes, and yet retaine the residue of their Liuings, and inheritance in their owne hands, being of great yeerely value, which they doe for the most part employ (as experience hath taught) to the maintenance of Superstition and Popish Religion, and to the releefe of Iesuites, Seminaries, Popish Priests, and other dangerous persons to the State: Therefore to the intent that hereafter the Penaltie for not repairing to Diuine Seruice might be inflicted in better proportion vpon men of great abilitie, Be it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successours, shall from and after the Feast of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming after the end of this Session of Parliament, haue full power and libertie to refuse the Penaltie of twentie pounds a moneth, though it be tendered ready to be payd according to the Law, and thereupon to seaze and take to his owne vse, and the vses, intents and purposes hereafter limited, two parts in three parts to be diuided as well of all the Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Leases and Farmes that at the time of such Seizure shall be, or afterward shall come to any the sayd Offendors, in not comming to Church, or any other to his or her vse, or in trust for him or her, or at his or her disposition, or whereby or wherewith, or in consideration whereof such offendor or his family or any of them shall be relieued, maintained, or kept, as of all other Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments in any wise, or at any time liable to such Seizure or to the penalties aforesaid, and the same to retaine to his owne and other vses, intents and purposes hereafter in this Acte appointed, till euery such offendor shall conforme him or her selfe, respectiuely as aforsaid, in lieu and full recompence of the twenty pounds monethly, that during his such Seazure and Retainer shall incurre, any thing in the said Statutes, or in any of them, or any other Statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. Sauing to our Souereigne Lord the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, and all and euery person and persons, bodies Politique and Corporate, their Heires and Successors, other then the sayd Offendor, his or her heires, and all claiming to his or their vse, or in trust for him or them, or at his or their will or disposition, all and all manner Leases, Rents, Conditions and other Rights and Titles whatsoeuer, had, made and done (bona fide) and without fraud and couine before such Seizure.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid,

that the Kings Maieſtie, his heires and Succeſſors, ſhall not take into his two parts, but leaue to ſuch Offendor his chiefe manſion houſe, as part of his third part, and ſhall not demiſe, Leaſe, nor put ouer the ſayd two parts nor any part thereof, to any Recuſant, nor to or for the vſe of any Recuſant. And that whoſoeuer ſhall take the ſame in Leaſe or otherwiſe of his Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, ſhall giue ſuch ſecuritie not to commit nor ſuffer waſte to be committed in or vpon any the ſayd premiſſes, as by the Court of Exchequer ſhall be allowed ſufficient.

And for the better triall how his Maieſties Subiects ſtand affected in point of their loyaltie and due obedience, Be it alſo enacted by the authority aforeſayd, That from and after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, it ſhall be lawfull to and for any Biſhop in his Dioceſſe, or any two Iuſtices of the Peace, whereof one of them to be of the Quorum, within the limits of their Iuriſdiction out of the Seſſions, to require any perſon of the age of eighteene yeeres or aboue, being, or which ſhalbe conuict or indicted of or for any Recuſancie, other then Noble men, or Noble women, for not repairing to Diuine Seruice according to the Lawes of this Realme, or which ſhall not haue receiued the ſayd Sacrament twice within the yeere then next paſt, Noble men and Noble women excepted, or any perſon paſſing in or through the Cittie, Shire, or Libertie, and vnknowen, except as is laſt before excepted, that being examined by them vpon Othe ſhall confeſſe, or not denie himſelfe or her ſelfe to be a Recuſant, or ſhall confeſſe or not denie that he or ſhe had not receiued the ſaid Sacrament twice within the yeere then laſt paſt, to take the Othe hereafter following vpon the holy Euangelift: which ſayd Biſhop, or two Iuſtices of the Peace, ſhall certifie in writing ſubſcribed with his or their hands at the next generall or quarter Seſſions for that Shire, Limit, Diuiſion, or Libertie, within which the ſaid Othe ſhall be ſo taken, the Chriſten name, Surname, and place of abood of euery perſon, which ſhal ſo take the ſayd Othe, which Certificate ſhall be there recorded by the Clerke of the Peace, or Town Clerke, and kept amongſt the Records of the ſayd Seſſions.

And be it further enacted, That if any ſuch perſon or perſons, other then Noble men, or Noble women, ſhall refuſe to anſwere vpon Othe to ſuch Biſhop or Iuſtices of Peace examining him or her as aforeſayd, or to take the ſayd Othe ſo duely tendered vnto him or her by ſuch Biſhop, or two ſuch Iuſtices of Peace out of Seſſions, That then the ſaid Biſhop or Iuſtices of Peace, ſhall and may commit the ſame perſon to the common Gaole, there to remayne without bayle or mayneprize, vntill the next Aſſizes, or

generall

generall or quarter Sessions to be holden for the sayd Shire, Diuision, Limit, or Libertie, where the sayd Othe shalbe againe in the sayd open Assizes or Sessions required of such person, by the said Justices of Assize, or Justices of Peace then and there present, or the greater number of them. And if the sayd person or persons, or any other person whatsoeuer, other then Noble men, or Noble women, of the age of eighteene yeeres or aboue, shall refuse to take the sayd Oath being tendered vnto him or her by the Justices of Assize and Gaole deliuery in their open Assizes, or the Justices of Peace, or the greater part of them, in their said generall or quarter Sessions, euery person so refusing shall incurre the danger and Penalty of Præmunire mentioned in the Statute of Præmunire, made in the sixteenth yeere of the Reigne of King Richard the second, except women couert, who vpon refusall of the sayde Oath shalbe by the sayd Justices of Assize in their open Assize, or Justices of Peace in their generall or quarter Sessions for the sayd offence, committed onely to the Common Gaole, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprize, till they will take the saide Oath.

The tenour of which said Oath hereafter followeth.

I A. B. do truely and sincerely acknowledge, professe, testifie, and declare in my conscience before God and the world, That our Soueraigne Lord King IAMES, is lawfull and rightfull King of this Realme, and of all other his Maiesties Dominions and Countries; And that the Pope neither of himselfe, nor by any authoritie of the Church or Sea of Rome, or by any other meanes with any other hath any power or Authoritie to depose the King, or to dispose any of his Maiesties Kingdomes, or Dominions, or to authorize any forraigne Prince to inuade or annoy him, or his Countreys, or to discharge any of his Subiects of their allegiance and obedience to his Maiestie, or to giue license or leaue to any of them to beare Armes, raise tumult, or to offer any Violence, or hurt to his Maiesties Royall Person, State, or gouernment, or to any of his Maiesties Subiects within his Maiesties Dominions.

Also, I doe sweare from my heart, that notwithstanding any Declaration or sentence of Excommunication or depriuation made or granted, or to be made or granted by the

Pope or his Succeſſours, or by any Authoritie deriued, or pretended to be deriued from him, or his Sea againſt the ſaid King, his Heires or Succeſſours, or any abſolution of the ſaid Subiects from their obedience : I will beare faith and true allegiance to his Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſours, and him and them will defend to the vttermoſt of my power, againſt all Conſpiracies and attempts whatſoeuer, which ſhall bee made againſt his or their Perſons, their Crowne and dignitie, by reaſon or colour of any ſuch Sentence or declaration or otherwiſe, and will doe my beſt endeuour to diſcloſe and make knowen vnto his Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſours, all Treaſons and Traiterous conſpiracies, which I ſhall know or heare of to be againſt him or any of them.

And I do further ſweare, That I do from my heart abhor, deteſt and abiure, as impious and hereticall, this damnable doctrine and poſition, That Princes which be Excommunicated or depriued by the Pope, may be depoſed or murthered by their Subiects, or any other whatſoeuer.

And I doe beleeue and in conſcience am reſolued, that neither the Pope nor any perſon whatſoeuer, hath power to abſolue mee of this Oath, or any part thereof, which I acknowledge by good and full authoritie to bee lawfully miniſtred vnto mee, and doe renounce all Pardons and diſpenſations to the contrary. And all theſe things I doe plainely and ſincerely acknowledge and ſweare, according to theſe expreſſe wordes by me ſpoken, And according to the plaine and common ſenſe and vnderſtanding of the ſame wordes, without any Equiuocation, or mentall euaſion, or ſecret reſeruation whatſoeuer. And I doe make this recognition and acknowledgment heartily, willingly, and truely, vpon the true faith of a Chriſtian. So helpe me God.

vnto which Oath ſo taken, the ſaid perſon ſhall ſubſcribe his or her name or marke.

And bee it further enacted by the Authoritie aforeſaid, that no Indictment

Indictment or Indictments had or found, or hereafter to bee had or found against any person or persons, for not repairing to some Church or Chappell, or vsuall place of Common prayer, but absenting him or her selfe by the space of one Moneth, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes in that behalfe prouided, or for not receiuing the said Sacrament contrary to this present Law, nor any Proclamation, Vtlawrie or other proceeding thereupon shall at any time hereafter be auoyded, discharged or reuersed by reason of any default in forme, or lache of forme, or other defect whatsoeuer (other then by direct Trauerse to the point of not comming to Church, or not receiuing the said Sacrament) whereof such person or persons, hath beene or shalbe Indicted, but the same Indictment shal stand in force and be proceeded vpon, Any such default or forme, or other defect whatsoeuer notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that if any person or persons so Indicted or to bee Indicted, shall at any time hereafter submit and conforme him or her selfe, and become obedient to the Lawes of the Church of England, and repaire to the Parish Church of his or her most abiding, and if there be none such, then to the Church next adioyning to his or her such dwelling, and there heare Diuine Seruice according to the true meaning of the Statute in that behalfe made and prouided, and there publikely receiue the said Sacrament, according to the Lawes of this Realme of England now established; That then euery such person and persons so Indicted, shall and may from thenceforth bee admitted and allowed to auoide, discharge, reuerse, and vndoe the said Indictment and Indictments, and all proceedings thereupon in such manner and forme as if this present Act had not bene had nor made; any thing heerein conteined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And for as much as it is found by late experience, that such as goe voluntarily out of this Realme of England, to serue forraigne Princes, States or Potentates, are for the most part peruerted in their Religion and Loyaltie by Iesuites, and fugitiues, with whom they doe there conuerse, Bee it therefore enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, that euery Subiect of this Realme that after the tenth day of June next comming, shall goe or passe out of this Realme to serue any forraine Prince, State or Potentate, or shall after the said tenth day of June passe ouer the Seas, and there shall voluntarily serue any such forraine Prince, State, or Potentate, not hauing before his or their going or passing as aforesaid, taken the Oath aforesaid, before the Officer hereafter appointed, shall bee a Felon. And that if any Gentleman or person of higher degree, or any person

ſon or perſons which hath borne, or ſhall beare any Office or place of Captaine, Lieutenant, or any other place, charge, or Office in Campe, Army, or company of Souldiers, or Conductor of Souldiers, ſhal after go or paſſe voluntarily out of this Realme, to ſerue any ſuch forraine Prince, State, or Potentate, or ſhal voluntarily ſerue any ſuch Prince, State, or Potentate, before that hee and they ſhall become bound by Obligation, with two ſuch Sureties as ſhall be allowed of by the Officers, which are hereafter by this Act limitted, to take the ſame Bond vnto our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſty, his heires or ſucceſſors, in the ſumme of twentie Pounds of currant Engliſh money at the leaſt, with Condition to the effect following, ſhall be a Felon. The tenour of which Condition followeth, viz.

THat if the within bounden, &c. ſhall not at any time then after bee reconciled to the Pope or Sea of Rome, nor ſhall enter into or conſent vnto any practiſe, plot, or conſpiracie whatſoeuer againſt the Kings Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſours, or any his and their Eſtate and Eſtates, Realmes or Dominions: but ſhall within conuenient time after knowledge thereof had, reueile and diſcloſe to the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſours, or ſome of the Lords of his or their Honourable priuie Councell, all ſuch practiſes, plots, and conſpiracies, That then the ſaid Obligation to bevoyd.

And that for the due execution of this braunch of this preſent Law, it ſhall and may bee lawfull to and for the Cuſtomer and Controller of euery Port, Hauen, or Creeke, or one of them, and their or either of their Deputie or Deputies, and none other, to receiue and accept all and euery ſuch Bond and Obligation to and for the vſes aforeſayd, and to miniſter and giue the Oth aforeſayd, according to the true intent of this Statute (taking for ſuch Bond ſixe pence and no more, and for the ſayd Oath no fee at all) which ſayd Cuſtomer and Controller ſhall regiſter and certifie all and euery ſuch Bond and Oath ſo taken into the Court of Exchequer at Weſtminſter once euery yeere, vpon paine of fiue pounds for euery Bond not ſo certified, and twentie ſhillings for euery Oath not ſo certified.

Prouided alwayes, that this laſt mentioned braunch ſhall not extend to any perſon or perſons which are already gone, or ſhal go beyond

beyond the Seas to serue any forraine Prince, State, or Potentate, before the tenth day of June next comming, for his said going or passing before the said tenth day of June.

And further be it enacted by the authorities aforesaid, that if any person or persons at any time after the said tenth day of June, shall either vpon the Seas or beyond the Seas, or in any other place within the Dominions of the Kings Maiestie his Heires or Successors, put in practise to absolue, perswade, or withdraw any of the Subiects of the Kings Maiestie, or of his Heires or Successors of this Realme of England, from their naturall obedience to his Maiestie, his heires or successors, or to reconcile them to the Pope or Sea of Rome, or to moue them or any of them to promise obedience to any pretended authoritie of the Sea of Rome, or to any other Prince, State, or Potentate; That euery such person, their Procurers, Councellors, Ayders and Maintainers, knowing the same, shalbe to all intents adiudged Traitors, and being thereof lawfully conuicted, shall haue Iudgement, suffer and forfeit as in cases of High Treason. And if any such person as aforesayd, at any time after the sayd tenth day of June shalbe either vpon the Seas, or beyond the Seas, or in any other place within the Dominions of the Kings Maiestie, his Heires or Successors, willingly absolued or withdrawen as aforesayd, or willingly reconciled, or shall promise obedience to any such pretended authoritie, Prince, State, or Potentate as aforesayd, That euery such person and persons, their Procurers and Counsellors, Ayders, and Maintayners, knowing the same, shalbe to all intents adiudged Traitors, and being thereof lawfully conuicted, shall haue Iudgement, suffer and forfeit as in cases of High Treason.

Prouided neuertheless, that the last mentioned clause of this branch, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend or be taken to extend to any person or persons whatsoeuer, which shall hereafter be reconciled to the Pope or Sea of Rome as aforesaid (for and touching the point of so being reconciled onely) that shall returne into this Realme, and thereupon within sixe dayes next after such returne before the Bishop of the Dioces, or two Iustices of Peace (ioyntly or seuerally) of the County where he shall arriue, submit himselfe to his Maiestie & his Lawes, and take the Oath set forth by Act in the first yeere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth (commonly called the Oath of Supremacie) as also the Oath before set downe in this present Act, which sayd Oathes, the said Bishop and Iustices respectiuely shall haue power and authoritie by this present Acte to minister to such persons as aforesayd. And the sayd Oathes so taken, the sayd Bishop and Iustices

before

before whom such Oathes shalbe so taken, respectiuely shall certifie at the next generall, or quarter Sessions of the peace to bee holden within the said Shire, Limit, Diuision, or Libertie, wherein such person as aforesaid shall submit himselfe, and take the said Oathes as aforesaid, vpon paine of euery one neglecting to certifie the same as aforesaid, the summe of fortie pounds.

And be it further enacted, that all and euery person and persons that shall offend contrary to this present braunch of this Statute, shalbe indicted, tryed, and proceeded against, by and before the Justices of Assise and Gaole deliuery of that Countie for the time being, or before the Justices of the Court of Kings Bench, and be there proceeded against, according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme against Traitors, as if the said offence had bin committed in the same Countie, where such person or persons shalbe so taken, Any Law, Custome, or Statute to the contrary in any wise not withstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that if any Peere of this Realme shall happen to be indicted of any offence made Treason by this Act, he shall haue his triall by his Peeres, as in other like cases of Treason is accustomed.

And be it further enacted that if any Subiect of this Realme, at any time after one Moneth next after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shall not resort or repaire euery Sunday to some Church, Chappell, or some other vsuall place appointed for Common Prayer, and there heare Diuine Seruice, according to the Statute made in that behalfe, in the first yeere of the raigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, that then it shall and may bee lawfull to and for any one Justice of Peace of that Limit, Diuision, or Libertie, wherein the sayd partie shall dwell, vpon proofe vnto him made of such default by confession of the partie, or oath of witnesse, to call the sayd Partie before him, and if hee or shee shall not make a sufficient excuse, and due proofe thereof, to the satisfaction of the sayd Justice of Peace: That it shall be lawfull for the sayde Justice of Peace to giue warrant to the Churchwarden of the said Parish, wherein the sayd partie shall dwell, vnder his hand and seale, to leuie twelue pence for euery such default by distresse, and sale of the goods of euery such Offendor, rendring to the said Offendor the ouerplus of the money raised of the sayd goods so to bee sold, And that in default of such distresse, it shall and may bee lawfull for the sayd Justice of Peace to commit euery such Offendor to some prison within the said Shire, Diuision, Limit, or Liberty, wherein such Offendor shall bee inhabiting, vntill payment be made of the sayd summe or summes so to be forfeited, which forfeiture

ture shall be imployed to and for the vse of the poore of that Parish wherein the Offendor shall be resident or abiding, at the time of such offence committed.

Prouided that no man be impeached vpon this Clause, except he be called in question for his sayde default, within one moneth next after the sayd default made. And that no man being punished according to this branch, shall for the same offence bee punished by the forfeiture of twelue pence, vpon the Law made in the first yeere of the late Queene Elizabeth. And because in one Act of Parliament begun and holden at Westminster, in the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the late Queene Elizabeth, Intituled, An Act to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience, There are two branches conteyned, the first beginning thus, (And for that euery person hauing house and family, is in duety bounden to haue especiall regard of the good gouernment and ordering of the same) and so forth to the next Clause, beginning thus, (Prouided neuertheles that this Act shal not in any wise extend to punish or impeach any persons for relieuing &c. ending with these words, Any thing in this Act conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding) which said two branches or clauses are found defectiue:

Be it therefore enacted that the said two branches or clauses of the said Act, and no more, shal be by authority of this present Parliament, vtterly repealed and made void. And in liew thereof bee it enacted that euery person and persons, which after one moneth next after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shal willingly maintaine, retaine, releeue, keepe, or harbour in his or their house, any seruant, Soiourner, or Stranger, who shall not goe to, or repaire to some Church, or Chappell, or vsuall place of common prayer, to heare diuine seruice, but shall forbeare the same by the space of one Moneth together, not hauing a reasonable excuse, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, shall forfeit twenne pounds for euery Moneth, that he, she, or they shall so releeue, maintaine, retaine, keepe, or harbour any such Seruant, Soiourner, or Estranger in his or their house so forbearing as aforesaid, And that euery person which shall within the time aforesaid, retaine or keepe in his, her, or their seruice, fee, or liuerie, any person or persons which shall not goe to or repaire to some Church, Chappell, or vsuall place of Common prayer to heare diuine seruice, but shall forbeare the same by the space of one Moneth together, shall forfeit for euery Moneth, he, she, or they shall so retaine, keepe, or continue in his, her, or their seruice, fee, or liuery any such person, or persons so forbearing as aforesaid, knowing the same, twenne pounds, the same Penalties to bee recouered

and employed in maner and forme hereafter following.

Prouided neuertheles that this Act, shall not in any wise extend to punish or impeach any person or persons for maintaining, retaining, relieuing, keeping or harbouring his, her or their Father or Mother, wanting without fraude or couen, other habitation or sufficient maintenance, or the Ward of any such person, or any person that shall be committed by Authoritie to the custodie of any by whom they shall be so relieued, maintained, or kept; Any thing in this Act contained to the contrarie notwithstanding.

And bee it further enacted by Authoritie of this present Parliament, that vpon any lawfull Writ, Warrant, or Procesle awarded to any Sheriffe, or other Officer, for the taking or apprehending of any Popish Recusant, standing Excommunicated for such Recusancie it shall be lawfull for such Sheriffe, or other Officer, authorized in that behalfe if need be, to breake open any house wherein such person Excommunicate shall bee, or to raise the power of the Countie, for the apprehending of such person, and the better execution of such Warrant, Writ, or Procesle.

And be it further enacted, that all and euery Offence to be committed or done against this present Act, shall and may be enquired of, heard, & determined, before the Justices of the Kings Bench, Justices of Assize and Gaole deliuerie in their seuerall Assizes, and Gaole deliueries. And all Offence other then Treason, shall be enquired, heard, and determined before the Justices of Peace, in their generall or quarter Sessions to bee holden within the Shire, Diuision, limit, or libertie, wherein such Offence shall happen.

Prouided alwayes and bee it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, that any Attaindor, of Felonie made Felonie by this Act, as is aforesaid, shall not in any wise extend to take away the Dower of the wife of any such person Attainted, or be any barre for recouerie of the same, nor shall make or worke any corruption of blood, or Disherison of any the heire or heires of any such person or persons so Attainted: This Act, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that if any Action or Actions, shall at any time hereafter bee commenced or brought against any person or persons doing, committing, or commanding any Act or thing, for or concerning the execution of this present Statute, or any Article or clause therein contained, that then euery Defendant in such Action and Actions may pleade the generall yssue, and bee receiued to maintaine the same, by any euidence that shall prooue his doings and proceedings warrantable by this Law.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes that neither this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, shal extend to take away or abridge the authority or Iurisdiction of the Ecclesiasticall Censures for any cause, or matter, But that the Commissioners of his Maiesty, his Heires and Successors in causes Ecclesiasticall for the time being, and the Archbishops, Bishops, and other Ecclesiasticall Iudges may doe and proceed, as before the making of this Acte they lawfully did or might haue done, Any thing in this Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, That no person shall bee charged or chargeable with any penaltie or forfeiture by force of this Act, which shall happen for his wiues offence, in not receiuing the sayd Sacrament, during her marriage, nor that any woman shall bee charged or chargeable with any penaltie or forfeiture by force of this Acte, for any such offence of not receiuing, which shall happen during her marriage.

Prouided also, and bee it enacted by authoritie of this Parliament, That in all cases where any Bishop or Iustices of the Peace, may by force of this Act require & take of any Subiect the Othe aboue mentioned. That the Lords of the Priuie Counsell for the time being, or any fiue of them, whereof the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, or the principall Secretary for the time to be one, shall haue full power and authority by force of this Act, at any time or times, to require and take the sayd Othes before mentioned, of any Noble man, or Noble woman (then being aboue the age of eighteene yeeres.) And if any such Noble man or Noble woman (other then women married) shall refuse to take such Othe or Othes, that in euery such case, such Noble man and Noble woman shall incurre the paine and danger of a Præmunire.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by Authority of this Parliament, That where any person or persons shall goe or passe out of the Cinque Ports, or any member thereof, to any parts beyond the Seas, to serue any Forreine Prince, State, or Potentate, that in euery such case the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports for the time being, or any person by him in that behalfe appointed, or to be appointed, shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue hereof to take the Band, and minister the Othe to such Passengers, as is aboue mentioned.

¶ An Acte to preuent and auoyd dangers which may *grow by Popiſh Recuſants.*

Chap. V.



Hereas diuers Ieſuits, Seminaries, and Popiſh Prieſts daily doe withdraw many of his Maieſties Subiects from the true ſeruice of Almighty God, and the Religion eſtabliſhed within this Realme, to the Romiſh Religion, and from their loyall obedience to his Maieſtie, and haue of late ſecretly perſwaded diuers Recuſants and Papiſts, and encouraged and emboldened them to commit moſt damnable Treaſons, tending to the ouerthrow of Gods true Religion, the deſtruction of his Maieſtie and his Royall Iſſue, and the ouerthrow of the whole State and Commonwealth, if God of his goodneſſe and mercie had not within fewe houres before the intended time of the execution thereof, reuealed and diſcloſed the ſame: Wherefore to diſcouer and preuent ſuch ſecret damnable Conſpiracies and Treaſons, as hereafter may be put in vre by ſuch euill diſpoſed perſons, if remedie be not therefore prouided, Be it enacted by the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the Authoritie of the ſame, That ſuch perſon as ſhall firſt diſcouer to any Iuſtice of Peace, any Recuſant or other perſon which ſhall entertaine or relieue any Ieſuite, Seminarie, or Popiſh Prieſt, or ſhall diſcouer any Maſſe to haue beene ſayd, and the perſons that were preſent at ſuch Maſſe, and the Prieſt that ſayd the ſame, or any of them within three dayes next after the offence committed, and that by reaſon of ſuch diſcouery any of the ſayd Offendors be taken and conuicted or attainted, That then the perſon which hath made ſuch diſcouery, ſhall not onely be freed from the danger and

penaltie

penalties of any Law for such offence, if he be an Offendor therein, but also shall haue the third part of the forfeiture of all such summes of Money, Goods, Chattels, and Debts, which shall be forfeited by such offence (so as the same totall Forfeiture exceede not the summe of one hundred and fifty pounds, and if it exceede the summe of one hundred and fifty pounds, the said person so discouering the said offence, shal haue the summe of fifty pounds onely for euery such Discouery:) And such person so discouering the same, after conuiction of the Offendor, shall haue a Certificate from the Iudges or Iustices of Peace, before whom such conuiction shall happen to be, directed to the Sheriffe or other Officer of the Countie, Limit, or place, that shall seize the Goods, or leuy the sayd forfeiture, commanding the sayd Sheriffe or other Officer to pay the same accordingly to him that so discouered the same, out of the moneys to be leuyed by vertue of the sayd forfeitures, which Warrant and payment shalbe effectuall in the Law for that purpose, and a sufficient discharge in that behalfe for the Sheriffe or other Officer vpon his Accompt.

And whereas the repayre of such euill affected persons to the Court, or to the Citie of London, may be very dangerous to his Maiesties Person, and may giue them more liberty to meete, consult and plot their Treasons and Practizes against the State, then if they should be restrained and confined vnto their priuate Houses in the Countrey; for remedy hereof, Be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, That no Popish Recusant conuicted, or to be conuicted, shall come into the Court or House where the Kings Maiestie or his Heire apparant to the Crowne of England shall be, vnlesse he be commanded so to doe by the Kings Maiestie, his Heires or Successors, or by Warrant in writing from the Lords and others of the most Honourable priuie Counsell of the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, or any of them, vpon paine to forfeit for euery time so offending one hundreth pounds, the one moytie to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, the other moytie to him that will discouer and sue for the same by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, in any of his Maiesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoine, Protection or Wager of Law shall be allowed. And that all Popish Recusants indicted or conuicted, and all other persons which haue not repayred to some vsuall Church or Chappell, and there heard Diuine Seruice, but haue forborne the same by the space of three moneths last past, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, dwelling, abiding or remayning within the City of London, or the Liberties thereof, or within ten miles of the sayd City, shall within

three moneths next after the end of this Session of Parliament, depart from the sayd City of London and ten miles compasse of the same, and also shall deliuer vp their names to the Lord Mayor of London in case such Recusant doe dwell or remaine within the sayd City of London or the Liberties thereof: And in case the said Recusant shall dwell or remaine in any other Countie within ten miles of the same City, then the sayd Recusant shall deliuer vp his or her name to the next Iustice of Peace within such Countie where the sayd Recusant shall so dwell or remaine, within fortie dayes after the end of this Session of Parliament, vpon paine that euery person offending herein, shall forfeit to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors the summe of one hundreth pounds, the one moytie whereof shall be to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information in any of the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoyne, Protection or Wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed. And that all Popish Recusants, which shall hereafter come, dwell or remaine within the sayd Citie of London, or the Liberties thereof, or within ten miles of the sayd City, which now are, or hereafter shall be indicted or conuicted of such Recusancie, or which shall at any time hereafter not repayre vnto some vsuall Church or Chappel, and there heare Diuine Seruice, but shall forbeare the same by the space of three moneths, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, shall within tenne dayes after such Indictment or Conuiction, depart from the sayd City of London and ten miles compasse of the same, and also shall deliuer vp their names to the Lord Mayor of London for the time being, in case such Recusant shall dwell or remaine within the sayd Citie of London, or the Liberties thereof: And in case the sayd Recusant shall dwell or remaine in any other Countie within tenne myles of the sayd City, then the sayd Recusant shall deliuer vp his or her name to the next Iustice of Peace within such Countie where the sayd Recusant shall so dwell or remaine, within the sayd tenne dayes next after such Indictment or conuiction, vpon paine that euery person offending herein, shall likewise forfeit to our sayd Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, the like summe of a hundred pounds, the one moytie whereof shalbe to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, and the other to him or them that will sue for the same by Action of Debt, Bill, plaint or Information, in any of the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or Wager of Law shalbe admitted or allowed.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, That such person or persons as now vse any Trade, Mystery, or manuall Occupation within the said Cittie of London, or within eight miles of the same, and such as haue or shall haue their onely dwelling within the said Cittie or tenne miles compasse of the same, not hauing any other dwelling or place of abode elsewhere, shall or may remaine and continue in such place within the said Cittie or ten miles of the same, as they haue dwelled, inhabited, or remained in by the space of three Moneths next before this present Session of Parliament, Any thing herein conteined to the contrary notwithstanding.

And whereas by a Statute made at Westminster in the five and thirtieth yeere of the Reigne of Queene Elizabeth, entituled, An Act for the restraining of Papists Recusants to some certaine place of abode, it was amongst other things ordeined and enacted, That euery Popish Recusant then or after conuicted for not repayring to Church, Chappell, or vsuall place of Common prayer, hauing any certaine place of dwelling and abode within this Realme, should within the time limited by the sayd Statute, repaire to their place of vsuall dwelling and abode, or not hauing any certaine place of dwelling or abode within this Realme, should likewise within the time limited by the said Statute repaire to the place, where such person was borne, or where the Father or Mother of such person should haue dwelling, and not at any time remoue or passe aboue fiue miles from thence, vnder the paines in the said Statute limited and prouided: which Statute, by reason of sundry Licences giuen vnto such Recusants vnder colour of a Prouiso in the said Statute conteined, hath not wrought that good effect in the Common wealth, as was hoped: Bee it therefore enacted and ordeined by this present Parliament, and by the Authoritie of the same, That the said Statute made in the said fiue and thirtieth yeere of the said Queene Elizabeth, for and concerning the confining of the said Recusants, vnder the paines and penalties therein conteined, shall by this Act, and by the Authoritie of the same, be confirmed, and be hereafter put in due execution according to the tenor, true intent, and meaning of the said Statute in that behalfe made. And that the said Prouiso in the said Statute conteined, giuing power to grant Licence or Licences vnto the said Recusants to goe and trauaile from or out of the Compasse of the said fiue miles, shall be from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, vtterly repealed and voide, Any thing in the said Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided neuertheless, and bee it further enacted by this present Parliament, and by the Authoritie of the same, That it shall and

and may be lawfull for the Kings most excellent Maiestie, his Heires and Successours, or for three or more of his Maiesties most Honourable Priuie Councell, or for three or more of the Priuie Councell of his Heires or Successours, in writing vnder the hands of the sayd Priuie Councellours, to giue Licence to euery such Recusant to goe and Trauaile out of the compasse of the sayd fiue miles, for such time as in the sayd Licence shall bee contained, for their trauailing, attending, and returning, and without any other cause to be expressed with in the sayd Licence. And if any of the persons which are so confined by vertue of the sayd Statute, as is aforesayd, shall haue necessary occasion or businesse to goe and Trauaile out of the compasse of the said fiue miles, That then and in euery such case, vpon Licence in writing in that behalfe to bee gotten vnder the hands and Seales of foure of the Justices of Peace of the same Countie, Limit, Division, or place next adioyning to the place of abode of such Recusant, with the priuitie and assent in writing of the Bishop of the Diocesse, or of the Lieutenant, or of any Deputy Lieutenant of the same Countie residing within the said Countie, or Libertie, vnder their hands and Seales. In euery of which Licence or Licences in writing so to be had and made, shall be specified and conteined both the particular cause of the said Licence, and the time how long the said party Licenced shall be absent in trauailing, attending, and returning, it shall and may thereupon bee lawfull for euery such person so Licenced, to goe and trauaile about such their necessary businesse, and for such time onely for their trauailing, attending, and returning, as shall bee comprised in the said Licence, the said partie so Licenced first taking his corporall Oath before the said foure Justices of the Peace, or any of them (who shall haue Authoritie by vertue of this Acte to minister the same) that hee hath truely enformed them of the cause of his Journey, and that hee shall not make any causelesse stayes. And that all and euery Licence hereafter to bee made in this behalfe contrary to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of this Statute, shall be vtterly voide, frustrate and of none effect, Any thing in the said former Act, or in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding. And euery person so confined which shall depart or goe aboue fiue miles from the place, whereunto he is or shall be confined, not hauing such Licence, and not hauing taken such Oath as aforesaid, shall incurre the paine and penaltie, and forfeit as a Recusant conuicted, and passing or going aboue fiue miles from the said place, whereunto hee is or shall bee confined by the said Statute of Tricesimo quinto Elizabethæ should doe.

And

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesayd, That no Recusant convict, shall at any time after the end of this Session of Parliament, practise the Common Law of this Realme, as a Councellour, Clerke, Attorney, or Sollicitor in the same, nor shall practise the Ciuill Law, as Aduocate, or Proctor, nor practise Physicke, nor exercise or vse the Trade, or Art of an Apothecary, nor shall be Iudge, Minister, Clerke or Steward, of or in any Court, or keepe any Court, nor shall be Register, or Towne-Clerke, or other Minister, or Officer in any Court, nor shall beare any Office or Charge, as Captaine, Lieutenant, Corporall, Sergeant, Ancient bearer, or other Office in Campe, Troupe, Band, or company of Souldiers, nor shalbe Captaine, Master, Gouernour, or beare any Office or Charge, of or in any Ship, Castell, or Fortresse of the Kings Maiesties, his Heires and Successors, but be vtterly disabled for the same: and euery person offending herein, shall also forfeit for euery such offence, one hundred pounds, the one moytie whereof shall be to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires, and Successours, and the other moity to him that will sue for the same, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, in any of the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or wager of Law shalbe admitted or allowed.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That no Popish Recusant conuict, nor any hauing a wife being a Popish Recusant conuict, shall at any time after the end of this Session of Parliament, or any Popish Recusant hereafter to be conuict, or hauing a wife which hereafter shall be a Popish Recusant conuict, at any time after his or her conuiction, shall exercise any publike Office or charge in the Common wealth, but shall be vtterly disabled to exercise the same by himselfe, or by his Deputy, (Except such husband himselfe, and his children which shall be aboue the age of nine yeeres abiding with him, and his seruants in household, shal once euery Moneth at the least, not hauing any reasonable excuse to the contrary, repaire to some Church, or Chappell vsuall for Diuine Seruice, and there heare Diuine Seruice, and the sayd husband, and such his children and seruants, as are of meete age, receiue the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, at such times as are limited by the Lawes of this Realme, and doe bring vp his said children in true Religion.)

And be it also enacted by the authority aforesaid, That euery maried woman, being or that shall be a Popish Recusant conuict, (her husband not standing conuicted of Popish Recusancie) which shall not conforme her selfe, and remaine conformed, but shall forbeare to repaire to some Church, or vsuall place of Common prayer,

er, and there to heare Diuine Seruice and Sermon, if any then be, and within the sayd yeere receiue the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, according to the Lawes of this Realme, by the space of one whole yeere next before the death of her said husband, shall forfeit and loose to the Kings Maiesty, his Heires and Successours, the issues and profits of two parts of her Ioynture, and two parts of her Dower in three parts to be diuided during her life, of or out of any the Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, which are, or were her sayd husbands, and also bee disabled to be Executrix or Administratrix of her sayd husband, and to haue or demand any part or portion of her sayd late husbands goods or chattels, by any Law, Custome, or vsage whatsoeuer.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That euery Popish Recusant, which is or shalbe conuicted of Popish Recusancy, shall stand & be reputed to all intents and purposes disabled, as a person lawfully and duely excommunicated, and as if hee or shee had bene so denounced and excommunicated according to the Lawes of this Realme, vntill he or she so disabled, shall conforme him or her selfe, and come to Church, and heare Diuine Seruice, and receiue the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, according to the Lawes of this Realme, and also take the Oath appointed and prescribed in one other Acte made this present Session of Parliament, Intituled, An Act for the better discouering and repressing of Popish Recusants. And that euery person or persons sued, or to be sued by such person so disabled, shall and may plead the same in disabling of such plaintiffe, as if he or she were excommunicated by sentence in the Ecclesiasticall Court. Prouided neuertheless, That it shal and may be lawfull for any such person so disabled, for and notwithstanding any thing in this Law contained, to sue or prosecute any Action or Suite, for or concerning onely such of his or her Lands, Tenements, Leases, Rents, Annuities, and Hereditaments, or for the issues and profits thereof, which are not to be seized, or taken into the Kings hands, his Heires or Successors, by force of any Law, for or concerning his or her Recusancie, or any part thereof.

And for that Popish Recusants are not dually married, nor their children christened, nor themselues buried according to the Law of the Church of England, but the same are done superstitiously by Popish persons in secret, whereby the dayes of their marriages, births and burials cannot be certainly knowen: Bee it further enacted by Authority of this present Parliament, That euery man being, or which shall be a Popish Recusant conuicted, and who shall be hereafter married other wise then in some open

Church

Church or Chappell, and otherwise then according to the Orders of the Church of England, by a Minister lawfully authorised, shall be vtterly disabled and excluded to haue any estate of freehold into any the Lands, tenements, and hereditaments of his wife as Tenant by the courtesie of England: And that euery woman being, or which shalbe a Popish Recusant conuicted, and who shalbe hereafter married in other forme, then as aforesayd, shalbe vtterly excluded and disabled not onely to claime any Dower of the inheritance of her husband, whereof she may be endowable, or any Ioincture of the lands and hereditaments of her husband, or any of his ancestors, but also of her widowes estate, and frank-bank in any customary lands, whereof her husband died seized, and likewise be disabled and excluded to haue or enioy any part or portion of the goods of her said husband by vertue of any custome of any County, City, or place, where the same shall lye or be. And if any such man shalbe married with any woman contrary to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, which woman hath, or shall haue no lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof he may be entituled to be Tenant by the Curtesie, then such man so marying as aforesayd, shall forfeit and loose one hundred pounds, the one halfe thereof to be to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, and the other moytie to such person or persons as shall sue for the same by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, in any of the Kings Maesties Courts of record, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or Wager of law shall be admitted or allowed.

And that euery Popish Recusant, which shall hereafter haue any child borne, shal within one Moneth next after the birth thereof, cause the same child to be baptized by a lawfull Minister, according to the Lawes of this Realme, in the open Church of the sayd Parish where the childe shall be borne, or in some other Church neere adioyning, or Chappell where Baptisme is vsually administred; Or if by infirmitie of the childe it cannot be brought to such place, then the same shall within the time aforesayd, be baptized by the lawfull Minister of any of the said Parishes or places aforesayd, vpon paine that the Father of such child, if he be liuing by the space of one Moneth next after the Birth of such childe, or if hee bee dead within the sayd Moneth, then the Mother of such child shall for euery such offence forfeit one hundred pounds of lawfull money of England, one third part whereof to bee to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, one other third part to the Informer, or him that will sue for the same, and the other third part to the poore of the sayde Parish, to bee recouered by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any of the Kings Maesties Courts of record,

recoꝛd, wherein no Eſſoyne, pꝛotection, oꝛ wager of Law ſhall bee admitted oꝛ allowed. And if any Popiſh Recuſant, man oꝛ woman, not being Excommunicate, ſhall be buried in any place other then in the Church oꝛ Churchyard, oꝛ not accoꝛding to the Eccleſiaſticall Lawes of this Realme, That the Executoꝛs oꝛ Adminiſtratoꝛs of euery ſuch perſon ſo buried, knowing the ſame, oꝛ the party that cauſeth him to bee ſo buried, ſhall foꝛfeit the ſumme of Twentie pounds, the one third part whereof ſhalbe to our Soueraigne Loꝛd the King, the other thirde part to the Infoꝛmer, oꝛ him oꝛ them that will ſue foꝛ the ſame, the other thirde part to the pooꝛe of the Pariſh, where ſuch perſon died, to be recouered by Action of debt, bill, plaint, oꝛ information in any of the Kings Maieſties Courts of Recoꝛd, wherein no Eſſoine, pꝛotection, oꝛ wager of Law ſhalbe admitted oꝛ allowed.

And be it further enacted by this pꝛeſent Parliament, That if the childꝛen of any Subiect within this Realme (the ſayde childꝛen not being Souldiers, Mariners, Merchants, oꝛ their Appꝛentices oꝛ Factoꝛs) to pꝛeuent their good education in England, oꝛ foꝛ any other cauſe, ſhall hereafter bee ſent oꝛ goe beyond Seas, without Licence of the Kings Maieſtie, oꝛ fyue of his Honourable Pꝛiuie Counſell (whereof the pꝛincipall Secretary to bee one) vnder their handes and Seales, that then all and euery ſuch childe and childꝛen ſo ſent, oꝛ which ſhall ſo goe beyond the Seas, ſhall take no benefit by any gift, conueyance, deſcent, deuiſe oꝛ otherwiſe, of oꝛ to any Landes, Tenements, Hereditaments, Leaſes, Goods, oꝛ Chattels, vntill he, oꝛ they beeing of the age of eighteene yeeres oꝛ aboue take the oath mentioned in an Acte of Parliament made this pꝛeſent Seſſion, entituled, An Acte foꝛ the better diſcouering and ꝛepꝛelling of Popiſh Recuſants, befoꝛe ſome Juſtice of Peace of the Countie, Libertie oꝛ Limit where ſuch Parents of ſuch childꝛen, as ſhall be ſo ſent, did oꝛ ſhall inhabite and dwell. And that in the meane time the nexꝛt of his oꝛ heꝛ kinne, which ſhall bee no Popiſh Recuſant, ſhall haue and enioy the ſaid Landes, Tenements, Hereditaments, Leaſes, Goods and Chattels ſo giuen, conueyed, deſcended oꝛ deuiſed, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo ſent oꝛ gone beyond the Seas, ſhall confoꝛme him oꝛ herſelfe, and take the afoꝛeſayd Oath, and receiue the Sacrament of the Loꝛds Supper. And after ſuch Oath taken and confoꝛming of himſelfe, and receiuing the Sacrament of the Supper of the Loꝛd, he oꝛ they which haue ſo receiued the pꝛofits of the ſayd Landes, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods and Chattels oꝛ any of them, ſhall make accompt of the pꝛofits ſo receiued, and in reaſonable time make payment thereof, and reſtoꝛe the value

of

of the sayde goods to such person as shall so conforme him or her selfe, as aforesayd. And that all such persons as shall send the said child or children over Seas without Licence as aforesaid (vnlesse the sayd child or children be Merchants, or their Apprentizes or factours, Mariners, or Souldiers) shall forfeite one hundred pounds to be diuided, had, and recouered in three equall parts, whereof the one third part shall bee to the King, his Heires and Successours, the other third part to such as shall sue for the same, and the other third part to the poore of such Parish, where such Offendour doth inhabite or remaine, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information in any the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or Wager of Law shalbe admitted or allowed.

And for that many Subiects of this Realme, being neither Merchants, nor their factors nor Apprentizes, Souldiers, nor Mariners, are of late gone beyond the Seas without License, and are not as yet returned, Be it further enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, that if any of the sayd Persons so gone beyond the Seas without License, which are not yet returned, shall not within sixe moneths next after their returne into this Realme, then being of the age of eighteene yeeres or more, take the Oath aboue specified before some Iustice of peace of the Countie, Libertie or Limite where such person shall inhabite or remaine, that then euery such Offendour shall take no benefite by any gift, conueyance, descent, deuise, or otherwise, of or to any Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods or Chattels, vntill he or they being of the sayd age of eighteene yeeres or aboue take the sayd Oath, and that likewise in the meane time the next of kin to the person so offending, which shall be no Popish Recusant, shal haue and enioy the said Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods and Chattels, so giuen, conueyed, descended, or deuised, vntill such time as the person so offending shall conforme himselfe, and take the aforesayd Oath, and receiue the sayd Sacrament of the Lords Supper. And after such conforming, taking of the said Oath, and receiuing of the said Sacrament, hee, or they that shall haue so receiued the profites of the sayd Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods and Chattels, shall make accompt of the profits so receiued, and in reasonable time make payment thereof, and of the value of such goods and Chattels, to such person as shal so conforme him or her selfe as aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, that euery person or persons that is or shall bee a Popish Recusant conuict, during the time that hee shall be or remaine a

Recusant, shall from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, bee vtterly disabled to present to any Benefice with Cure, or without cure, Prebend, or any other Ecclesiastical liuing, or to collate or nominate to any Free-schoole, Hospitall or Donatiue whatsoeuer, and from the beginning of this present Session of Parliament, shall likewise bee disabled to grant any auoydance to any Benefice, Prebend, or other Ecclesiasticall liuing, and that the Chancellour and Schollers of the vniuersitie of Oxford, so often as any of them shall be voyd, shall haue the presentation, nomination, collation, and donation of and to euery such Benefice, Prebend, or Ecclesiasticall liuing, Schoole, Hospitall, and Donatiue set, lying, and being in the Counties of Oxford, Kent, Middlesex, Sussex, Surrey, Hampshire, Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, Glocestershire, Worcestershire, Staffordshire, Warwickeshire, Wiltshire, Somersetshire, Deuonshire, Cornwall, Worsetshire, Herefordshire, Northamptonshire, Pembrokeshire, Carmarthenshire, Brecknockshire, Monmothshire, Cardiganshire, Mountgomeryshire, the City of London, and in euery City and Towne being a County of it selfe, lying and being within any of the limits or precincts of any of the Counties aforesayd, or in or within any of them, as shall happen to bee voyd, during such time as the Patron thereof shall be and remaine a Recusant conuict, as aforesayd. And that the Chancellour and Schollers of the vniuersity of Cambridge shall haue the presentation, nomination, collation and donation of and to euery such Benefice, Prebend, or Ecclesiasticall Liuing, Schoole, Hospitall and Donatiue, set, lying and being in the Counties of Essex, Hartfordshire, Bedfordshire, Cambridgeshire, Huntingtonshire, Suffolke, Norffolke, Lincolnshire, Rutlandshire, Leycestershire, Derbishire, Nottinghamshire, Shropshire, Cheshire, Lancashire, Yorkshire, the County of Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, Radnorshire, Denbighshire, Flintshire, Carnaruonshire, Angleseyshire, Merionethshire, Glamorganshire, and in euery City and Towne being a County of it selfe, lying within any of the Lymits or precincts of any of the Counties last before mentioned, or in or within any of them, as shall happen to be voyd, during such time as the Patron thereof shall bee and remaine a Recusant conuict as aforesayd.

Prouided that neither of the said Chancellours and Schollers of either the sayd vniuersities, shall present or nominate to any Benefice with cure, Prebend, or other Ecclesiasticall Liuing, any such person, as shall then haue any other Benefice with Cure of soules. And if any such Presentation or nomination shall be had or made

made of any such person so beneficed, the sayd Presentation or Nomination shalbe vtterly voyd, Any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

Moreouer, because Recusants conuict are not thought meet to be Executors or Administrators to any person or persons whatsoeuer, nor to haue the education of their owne children, much lesse of the children of any other of the Kings subiects, nor to haue the mariage of them, Be it therfore enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that such Recusants conuicted, or which shall be conuicted at the time of the death of any Testator, or at the time of the granting of any Administration, shall be disabled to be Executor or Administrator by force of any Testament hereafter to be made, or letters of Administration hereafter to bee granted, nor shall haue the custodie of any childe as Gardian in Chiualrie, Gardian in Socage, or Gardian in nurture, of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments being Freehold or Copyhold, but shall be adiudged disabled to haue any such Wardship, or custodie of any such child, or of their Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments being Freehold or Copyhold, as aforesaid. And that for the better education and preseruation of the said children and of their estates, the next of the kinne to such child or children, to whom the said Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments of such child or children cannot lawfully descend, who shal vsually resort to some Church or Chappel, & there heare Diuine Seruice, and receiue the holy Sacrament of the Lords Supper thrice in the yeere next before, according to the Lawes of this Realme, shal haue the custody & education of the same childe, and of his said Lands and Tenements being holden in Knights seruice, vntill the full age of the said ward of one and twentie yeeres; And of his said Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments being holden in Socage, as a Gardian in Socage, And of the said Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments holden by Copie of Court-rolle of any Manor, so long as the custome of the said Manor shall permit and allow the same, and in euery of the said cases shall yeeld an account of the profits thereof to the said Ward, as the case shall require. And that if at any time hereafter, any of the Wards of the Kings Maiestie, or of any other, shall be granted or sold to any Popish Recusant conuict, such Grant or Sale shall be vtterly voyd and of none effect.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person or persons shall bring from beyond the Seas, nor shall print, sell, or buy any Popish Primers, Ladies Psalters, Manuels, Rosaries, Popish Catechismes, Missals, Breuiaries, Portals, Legends and liues of Saints, conteining

superstitious matter, printed or written in any language whatsoeuer, nor any other superstitious bookes printed or written in the English tongue, vpon paine of forfeiture of fourtie Shillings for euery such booke; One third part thereof to bee to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successours, one other third part to him that will sue for the same; and the other third part to the poore of the Parish where such booke or bookes shall bee found, to be recouered by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information in any of the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoyne, Protection, or Wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed: and the sayd bookes to be burned: And that it shall be lawfull for any two Justices of Peace within the limits of their Jurisdiction or Authoritie, and to all Mayors, Bayliffes, and chiefe Officers of Cities and Townes Corporate in their Liberties, from time to time, to search the houses and lodgings of euery Popish Recusant conuict, or of euery person whose wife is or shall be a Popish Recusant conuict, for Popish bookes and Reliques of Poperie: And that if any Altar, Pix, Beades, Pictures, or such like Popish Reliques, or any Popish booke or bookes shall bee found in their or any of their custodie, as in the opinion of the sayde Justices, Mayor, Bayliffe, or chiefe Officer, as aforesayd, shall bee thought vnmeet for such Recusant as aforesayd, to haue or vse the same, shalbe presently defaced and burnt if it be meet to be burned: And if it be a Crucifix or other Relique of any price, the same to be defaced at the generall quarter Sessions of the Peace, in the Countie where the same shall be found, and the same so defaced, to be restored to the owner againe.

And be it also enacted by the authority aforesayd, That all such Armour, Gunpowder and munition, of whatsoeuer kinds, as any Popish Recusant conuict within this Realme of England, hath or shal haue in his house or houses or elsewhere, or in the hands or possession of any other at his or their disposition, shalbe taken from such Popish Recusants or others, which haue or shal haue the same to the vse of such Popish Recusant, by Warrant of foure Justices of Peace at their generall or Quarter Sessions to be holden in the same Countie where such Popish Recusant shall bee resident (other then such necessary weapons, as shalbe thought fit by the said foure Justices of Peace to remaine and be allowed for the defence of the person or persons of such Recusants, or for the defence of his, her, or their house or houses) and that the sayd Armour and munition so taken, shall bee kept and maintained at the costes of such Recusants, in such places, as the sayd foure Justices of Peace at their sayd Sessions of the Peace shall set downe and appoint.

And

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if any such Recusant having, or which shall haue any such Armour, Gunpowder, and Munition, or any of them, or if any other person or persons, which shall haue any such Armour, Gunpowder, and Munition, or any of them, to the vse of any such Recusant, shal refuse to declare or manifest vnto the sayde Justices of Peace, or any of them, what Armour hee, shee, or they haue, or shall haue, or shall let, hinder, or disturbe the deliuery thereof, to any of the said Justices, or to any other person or persons authorized by their warrant to take and seize the same, then euery such person so offending, contrary to this Statute in this behalfe, shall forfeit and loose to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successours, his and their sayd Armour, Gunpowder, and Munition, and shall also be imprisoned by Warrant of or from any Justices of the Peace of such County, by the space of three moneths, without Bayle or Mainprise. And yet neuertheless be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That notwithstanding the taking away of such Armour, Gunpowder, and Munition, the said Popish Recusant shall and may be charged with the maintaining of the same, and with the buying, prouiding, and maintaining of Horse, and other Armour and Munition, in such sort, as other his Maiesties Subiects from time to time shall be appointed and commanded, according to their seuerall abilities and qualities, and that the sayd Armour and Munition at the charge of such Popish Recusant for them, and as their owne Prouision of Armour and Munition, shall be shewed at euery Muster, shew, or vse of Armour, to be had or made within the sayd County.

Prouided alwayes, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to take away or abridge the Authoritie or Jurisdiction of the Ecclesiasticall Censures, for any cause or matter, but that the Commissioners of his Maiestie, his Heires and Successors in causes Ecclesiasticall, for the time being, Archbishops, Bishops, and other Ecclesiasticall Judges may doe, and proceede, as before the making of this Act they lawfully did, or might haue done, Any thing in this Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ An act to enable all his Maiesties louing Subiects of England and *Wales to trade freely into the Dominions* of Spaine, Portugall and France.

Chap. VI.

WHeras diuers Merchants haue of late obtained from the Kings most Excellent Maiestie vnder the great Seale of England, a large Charter of incorporation for them & their Company to trade into the Dominions of Spaine and Portugall, and are also most earnest Suitors to obtaine the like from his sayd Maiestie for France, whereby none but themselues, & such as they shall thinke fit, as being meere Merchants, shall take benefit of the sayd Charter, disabling thereby all others his Maiesties louing Subiects of this Realme of England and Wales, who during all the time of her late Maiesties warres, were in diuers respects, greatly charged for the defence of their Prince, and Countrey, and therefore ought indifferently to enioy all the benefits of this most happy Peace, And also debarring them from that free enlargement of common Traffique into those Dominions, which others his Maiesties Subiects of his Realmes of Scotland and Ireland doe enioy, to the manifest impouerishing of all owners of Ships, Masters, Mariners, Fishermen, Clothiers, Tuckers, Spinsters, and many thousands of all sorts of Handi-craftes-men, besides the decrease of his Maiesties Customes, Subsidies and other Impositions, and the ruine, and decay of Nauigation, together with the abating of the prices of our Woolls, Cloth, Corne, and such like Commodities, arising and growing within this his sayd Maiesties Realme of England, and the inhancing of all French and Spanish Commodities, by reason of the insufficiencie of the Merchants,

chants, they being few in number, and not of abilitie to keepe the great number of our Ships, and Seafaring men awoꝛke, and to beare the great ſtoꝛe of Commodities which this his Maieſties Dominion of England doeth yeeld. And by meanes that all Owners and Mariners with diuers others (if theſe Incoꝛpoꝛations ſhould continue) ſhall be cut off from their oꝛdinarie meanes of maintenance, and pꝛeſeruing their Eſtates: and finally by reaſon that all French and Spaniſh Commodities ſhalbe in a few mens hands: In reſpect whereof, as alſo foꝛ many other manifold inconueniences growing thereby, much hurt and pꝛeiudice muſt needs redound to all his Maieſties louing Subiects of this his Highneſſe Realme of England, if reſoꝛmation foꝛ the pꝛeuention of ſo great an euill be not had in due time: Foꝛ remedie wherof, be it enacted by the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, the Loꝛds Spirituall and Tempoꝛal, and Commons in this pꝛeſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the Authoꝛitie of the ſame, That it ſhall and may be lawfull to, and foꝛ all his Maieſties Subiects of this his Highneſſe Realme of England and Wales, from henceforth at all times, to haue free liberty to Trade into, and from the Dominions of Spaine, Poꝛtugall and France, in ſuch ſoꝛt, and in as free maner as was at any time accuſtomed ſithens the beginning of this his Highneſſe moſt happy Reigne in this his Realme of England, and at any time beſoꝛe the ſayd Charter of Incoꝛpoꝛation was granted, Paying to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſoꝛs, all ſuch Cuſtomes and other Duties as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, ought to be payd and done foꝛ the ſame: The ſaid Charter of Incoꝛpoꝛation, oꝛ any other Charter, Graunt, Acte, oꝛ any thing elſe heretofoꝛe made oꝛ done, oꝛ hereafter to be done to the contrary, in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

4. Iacobi. c. 9

Pꝛouided alwayes, that this Acte oꝛ any thing therein contained, ſhall not be of foꝛce to enable oꝛ giue libertie to any perſon oꝛ perſons to goe ouer Seas without Licence, who, by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, oꝛ by any Statute hereafter to be made, ſhalbe reſtrained from going beyond the Seas without Licence, any thing to the contrary notwithſtanding.

¶ An act to reforme the multitudes and misdemeanours of Attorneyes and Sollicitors at Law, *and to auoide sundrie and vnnecessarie Suites, and charges in Lawe.*

Chap. VII.

HEr that through the abuse of sundry Atturneys and Sollicitours by charging their Clients with excessiue fees, and other vnnecessarie demands, such as were not, ne ought by them to haue beene employed, or demanded, whereby the Subiects grow to be ouer much burthened, and the practise of the iust and honest Sergeant & Counsellour at Law greatly slandered: and for that to worke the priuate gaine of such Atturneys, and Sollicitors, the Client is often times extraordinarily delayed:

Bee it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That no Atturney, Sollicitor, or Seruant to any, shalbe allowed from his Client, or Master, of, or for any fee giuen to any Sergeant or Counsellor at Law, or of, or for any summe or summes of money giuen for Copies to any Clerke, or Clerkes, or Officers in any Court or Courts of Record at Westminster, vnlesse hee haue a Ticket subscribed with the hand and name of the same Sergeant, or Counsellor, Clerke or Clerkes, or Officers aforesaid, testifying how much hee hath receiued for his fee, or giuen, or payd for Copies; and at what time, and how often: And that all Atturneys, and Sollicitors, shall giue a true Bill vnto their Masters, or Clients, or their Assignes, of all other Charges, concerning the Suites which they haue for them, subscribed with his owne hand,

hand, and name, before such time as they, or any of them shall charge their Clients with any the same fees, or Charges: And that if the Atturney, or Sollicitor, doe, or shall willingly delay his Clients Suites, to worke his owne gaine, or demaund by his Bill any other Summes of money or allowance vpon his Accompt of any money which hee hath not layed out or disbursed, That in every such case, the partie grieued shall haue his Action against such Atturney, or Sollicitor, and recouer therein Costes, and treble Damages; and the said Atturney and Sollicitor, shall be discharged from thencefoorth from being an Atturney, or Sollicitor any more.

And to auoide the infinite numbers of Sollicitors, and Atturneys; Bee it enacted by Authoritie of this present Parliament, That none shall from henceforth be admitted Atturneys in any the Kings Courts of Record aforesaid, but such as haue beene brought vp in the same Courts, or otherwise well practised in Solliciting of causes, and haue been found by their dealings to be skilfull, and of honest disposition, and that none to be suffered to Sollicite any Cause or Causes in any the Courts aforesaid, but onely such as are knowen to bee men of sufficient and honest disposition: And that no Atturney shall admit any other to follow any Suite in his name, vpon paine that hee the Atturney, and hee that followeth any such Suite in his name, shall each of them forfeit for such offence twentie Pounds; the one moytie whereof to our Soueraigne Lord the King, his heires and Successours, and the other moytie to the partie grieued, to bee recouered in any the said Courts of Record aforesaid, by originall writs of debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no manner of Essoyne, wager of Law, or Protection shall bee allowed: And that the Atturney in such case shall bee excluded from being an Atturney for euer thereafter.

¶ An

An Acte for auoyding of vnneceſſary delayes of Executions.

Chap. VIII.

FOraſmuch as his Highneſſe Subiects are nowe more commonly withholden from their iuſt debts, and often in danger to loose the ſame, by meanes of Writs of Error, which are more commonly ſued then heretofore they haue bene; Bee it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that from or after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, no Execution ſhalbe ſtayed, or delayed, vpon, or by any Writ of Error, or Superſedeas thereupon to be ſued, for the reuerſing of any Iudgement giuen, or to bee giuen in any Action, or Bill of debt, vpon any ſingle Bond for debt, or vpon any Obligation, with condition for the payment of money onely, or vpon any Action, or Bill of debt for Rent, or vpon any Contract ſued in any of his Highneſſe Courts of Record at Weſtminſter, or in the Counties Palatine of Cheſter, Lancaſter, or Durham, or in his Highneſſe Courts of great Seſſions in any the twelue Shires of Wales: vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons in whoſe name, or names ſuch Writ of Error ſhalbe brought, with two ſufficient Sureties ſuch as the Court wherein ſuch Iudgement is, or ſhall be giuen ſhall allow of, ſhall firſt before ſuch ſtay made, or Superſedeas to be awarded, bee bound vnto the party for whom any ſuch Iudgement is or ſhalbe giuen, by Recognizance to be acknowledged in the ſame Court, in double the ſumme adiudged to be recouered by the ſaid former Iudgment, to proſecute the ſaid Writ of Error with effect; And alſo to ſatiſfie and pay (if the ſayd Iudgement be affirmed) all, and ſingular the debts, damages, and coſtes, adiudged, or to bee adiudged, vpon the former Iudgement: And all coſtes and damages to bee alſo awarded for the ſame delaying of Execution. This Act to haue continuance to the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

¶ An

An acte for the reliefe of ſuch as lawfully vſe the Trade, and handicraft of *Skinners*.

Chap. IX.

WHereas the ſayd Artizan Skinners before the One and Twentieth yeere of the late Queene, were at libertie, and vſually did tranſport into the Eaſt-land Countreys, Conie Skinnes, and Lambe Skinnes, called Worlins of the growth of this Kingdome, beeing in great requeſt in thoſe Countreyes, without contradiction. In which one and Twentieth yeere of her Mateſties Reigne, the Eaſt-land Merchants procured a Charter from her Maieſtie, in which is conteyned a Prohibition thereto, that none but they the Merchants of thoſe Countreys might tranſport any merchandizes thither, ſithence which time the ſayd Artizan Skinners haue by colour of thoſe Letters Patents bene reſtrained from tranſportation, and thereupon did for the maintenance of them and their poore Families apply themſelues to their handy labours, and to prouide and buy within this Realme as well of Pettie Chapmen as others, the ſayd Skinnes within this Kingdome: And the ſurpluſage ouer and aboue ſuch as they wrought into Manufactures, they ſolde to the ſayd Merchants that had gotten the ſayd Letters Patents for Tranſportation as aforeſayd, by reaſon whereof the ſayd Artizan Skinners, with their wiues and Families, liued in good manner, and maintained many thouſands both Tawers, and other Workemen, and very many of them were Subſidie men, and men that payed many Duties in good ſort, vntill of late time that diuers Merchants and others, for their owne priuate gaine, doe by themſelues, their

their ſactours, and ſeruants in diſorderly and vnmerchantlike manner, buy, forestall, ingroſſe, and prouide the ſayde Commodities, and ſo draw the whole Trade into their owne hands, and worke the ſame in their owne houſes, and not contented therewith, doe likewiſe ſell and retaile the ſayd Skinnes here againe vnto other Merchant Strangers, whereby they doe depriue the ſayd Artizan Skinners, both from buying, ſelling and Tranſportation, and thereupon the whole trade of Artizan Skinners, are vtterly impouerished generally throughout England:

Bee it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſtie, by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons at this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the Authoritie of the ſame, That no perſon or perſons after the end of three monethes next enſuing after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, vſing the Trade of Merchandize, or any other, ſhall dreſſe, or cauſe to be dreſſed, in his or their houſe, or houſes, or by any workeman appoynted by them for that purpoſe, (thoſe workmen not being Artizan Skinners, and vſing the trade of the Artizan Skinners) any of the blacke Conie Skinnes of this Kingdome, nor ſhall tranſport, or cary beyond the Seas, nor cauſe to be tranſported, or caried beyond the Seas, nor ſhall packe, lade, or lade, to the intent to tranſport or carry beyond the Seas, any blacke Conie Skinnes of the breede of this Realme, vnleſſe the ſame Skins ſhall firſt be tawed, and duely and perfectly wrought, dreſſed, and packed within this Realme, by thoſe that are Artizan Skinners, or Tawers vnder the ſayd Artizan Skinners, according to the Science, Arte, and faculties of the Artizan Skinners, Vpon paine of forfeiture of ſuch Skinnes ſo packed, shipped, laden, and tranſported, contrary to this Acte, or the iuſt, and full value thereof.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforeſayd, that no perſon or perſons, vſing or exerciſing the Trade of a Merchant, ſhall after the ende of the ſayd three Monethes next enſuing after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, buy, bargaine, or contract, or cauſe to be bought, bargained, or contracted for, any Cony Skinnes, or Lambe Skinnes, commonly called Woolins, of the breed of this Realme, or being within this Realme, vnder the number of one thouſand blacke Cony Skinnes, or three thouſand gray Cony Skins, or two thouſand Lambe Skinnes called Woolins, at a time, and thoſe not to be bought or contracted for, in, or by parcels, but to be contracted for, bargained, and deliuered at one time entirely together, and not by parcels, (except it bee of the Artizan Skinners) nor ſhall vtter or ſell the ſame againe,

gaine, nor any part thereof, to any person or persons within this Realme, in small parcels; That is to say, vnder the number of one thousand blacke Conny Skinnes, and three thousand of grate Conny Skins, and two thousand of Mortins at a time, vnlesse it bee to the Artizan Skinner, vpon paine of forfeiture of the sayd Skinnes, or the full value of the same.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesayd, that after the end of the sayd three moneths, next ensuing after the end of this present Session of Parliament, no person or persons shall take, retaine, or keepe any Seruant, Journeyman, or Apprentise, to serue or worke with him therein, except the sayd person so vsing or setting vp the sayd Trade, Mystery or Occupation, haue serued seuen yeeres at the least as an Apprentise therein, and doe vse the Trade and handy Craft of a Skinner, vpon paine of forfeiture of the double value of all such Skinnes or Furres, as shall be dressed or wrought by such person or persons, his or their seruants, Journeymen, or Apprentises, contrary to the intent of this Act.

And be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, That all forfeitures and penalties, which by force of this Act shal arise or grow, shall bee diuided and distributed in maner and forme following, That is to say, The one moitie of the said Penalties and forfeitures afore mentioned, shalbe to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors; and the other moitie thereof to such person or persons, as shall seize the sayd Skinnes or Furres so forfeited, or shall sue for the same Penalties and forfeitures, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information in any Court of Record; In which Suits, no Essoyne, Protection, or Wager of Law shall bee allowed. This Acte to endure vntill the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

¶ An acte for the rating and leuying of the charges for conueying Malefactors and Offendors to the Gaole.

Chap. X.

WHereas his Maiesties honest and louing Subiects are much charged and burthened in conueying felons and other malefactors and Offendors against his Maiesties Lawes and Statutes, vnto the Gaole, punishable by imprisonment there, the sayd felons and other Malefactors and Offendors, hauing goods and chattels of their owne, wherof to pertay the same Charge themselues, to the great encouragement of such Malefactors and Offendors in their lewd wicked and bad courses, and to the discouragement of his Maiesties sayd honest and louing Subiects in prosecuting the sayd Malefactors and Offendors to be punished according to their demerits: Be it enacted by the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by Authoritie of the same, That all and euery person and persons whatsoeuer, that from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, shall be committed to the common or vsuall Gaole within any Countie or Liberty within this Realme, by any Iustice or Iustices of the Peace, for any Offence or misdemeanour, to any such Gaole, That the sayd person or persons so to be committed as aforesaid, hauing meanes or abilitie thereunto, shall beare their owne reasonable charges for so conueying or sending them to the sayd Gaole, and the charges also of such as shall be appointed to guard them to such Gaole, and shall so guard them thither. And if any such person or persons so

to

to be committed as aforesayd, shall refuse at the time of their commitment and sending to the said Gaole, to defray the said charges, or shall not then pay or beare the same, That then such Justice or Justices of the Peace, shall and may by writing vnder his or their hand and Seale, or hands and Seales, giue warrant to the Constable or Constables of the Hundred, or Constable or Tythingman of the Tything or Townshyp, where such person or persons shall be dwelling and inhabite, or from whence hee or they shall be committed as aforesaid, or where hee or they shall haue any goods within the Countie or Libertie, to sell such and so much of the goods and Chattels of the sayd persons so to be committed, as by the discretion of the sayd Justice or Justices of the Peace, shall satisfie and pay the charges of such his or their conueying and sending to the sayd Gaole, the Appraisement to be made by foure of the honest Inhabitants of the Parish or Tything, where such Goods or Chattels shall remaine and be, and the ouerplus of the money which shalbe made thereof, to be deliuered to the partie to whom the said goods shall belong.

And bee it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, that if the sayd person or persons so to be committed, as aforesayd, shall not haue or bee knowen to haue any Goods or Chattels, which may be sold for the purpose aforesaid within the Countie or Libertie, That then an indifferent Taxe or Assessement shall be made by the Constables and Churchwardens, and two or three other the honest Inhabitants of the parish, Townshyp, or Tything, where the sayd Offendour or Offendours shall be taken or apprehended, the sayd Taxation being allowed vnder the hand of one or more Justice or Justices of the peace, if there bee such Constables and Churchwardens there inhabiting, and in default of them by foure of the principall Inhabitants of the sayd parish, Townshippe, or Tything, where such Offendours shall be taken or apprehended. And if any so taxed, or Assessed, shall refuse to pay their sayd Taxation, then the Justice or Justices of peace, by whom the sayd Offendours shall be committed to prison as aforesayd, or any other Justice of peace neere adioyning, shall and may giue warrant as aforesayd to the Constable, Tything man, or other Officer there to distraine the goods of any so assessed, which shal refuse to pay the same, and to sel the same, And that such person or persons so authorised shall haue full power and authoritie so to distraine and by appraisement of foure substantiall Inhabitants of the sayd place, to sell a sufficient quantitie of the Goods and Chattels of the sayde persons so refusing, for the leuying of the sayd Taxation, And if any ouerplus of money come by the sale thereof, the same to bee

deliuered to the person or persons, owner or owners thereof.

And be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that if any Action of Trespasse or other Suit shall happen to bee attempted, and brought against the person or persons for taking of any distresse, making of any sale, or any other Acte by Authoritie of this present Acte, The Defendant or Defendants in any such Action or Suit, shal and may either plead not guiltie, or otherwise make Avowrie, Cognizance, or Justification, for the taking of the said distresses, making of Sale, or other Acte by vertue of this Act, alleadging in such Avowry, Cognizante, or Justification, that the sayd distresse, sale, trespasse or other thing whereof the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffes complained, was done by Authoritie of this Acte, and according to the tenour, purport, and effect of this Act, without any expressing or rehearsall of any other matter of circumstance contained in this present Acte. To which Avowrie, Cognizance, or Justification the Plaintiffe shall be admitted to replie, that the Defendant did take the sayde distresse, made the sayd Sale, or did any other Acte or trespasse supposed in his declaration of his owne wrong, without any such cause alleadged by the sayd Defendant, whereupon the issue in euery such Action shall be ioyned to be tried by verdict of twelue men, and not otherwise, accustomed in other personall Actions, And vpon the tryall of that issue, the whole matter to be giuen on both parties in euidence, according to the very trueth of the same. And after such issue tryed for the Defendant, or nonsuit of the Plaintiffe after appearance, the sayd Defendant to recouer treble Damages, by reason of his wrongfull veration in that behalfe, with costes also on that part sustained, and that to be assessed by the same Jurie or Writ, to enquire of the Dammages, as the same shall require. This Acte to continue vntill the ende of the first Session of the next Parliament.

¶ An

¶ An Acte for transportation of Beere ouer the Seas.

Chap. XI.

WHeras by a Statute made in the firſt yeere of the Raigne of our moſt gracious Soueraigne Lord King Iames, it is lawfull to tranſport ouer the Seas Barley or Mault, when the common price thereof ſhall not exceede the prices in the ſayd ſtature limitted. By which ſaid Act it is lawfull for euery perſon and perſons, being Subiects of the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſours, to tranſport of his owne, and to buy, and tranſport into any Port beyond the Seas in amitie with his Maieſtie, to ſell as Marchandize in Ships, Crayers, or other veſſels, whereof any Engliſh borne Subiect or Subiects then ſhall be the Owner or Owners, any Barley or Mault, when the price of euery ſuch quarter of Barley or Mault exceedes not at the times, Hauens, & places, where and when the ſame ſhall be ſhipped or laden, the ſumme of foureteene ſhillings currant Engliſh money, paying to the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſours, for the Cuſtome and Bondage of euery ſuch quarter of Barley and Mault ſo tranſported, the ſumme of fiue teene pence, in full ſatisfaction of all maner of Cuſtome and Bondage for the ſame: Now for that by the tranſporting of Beere, the Cuſtome and Bondage that will grow due to the Kings Maieſtie for the ſame Beere, will be much greater, then when the Barley and Mault, whereof the ſayd Beere is made, is tranſported, And alſo that the Nauy and Mariners of this Realme will be the more increaſed, for that one Ship or Boat loade of Barley or Mault, will, if the ſame be brued out into Beere, make foure

ſeuerall Shipps or Boates loade of the ſame burthen of Beere to be tranſported: The Tillage likewiſe of this Realme will be cheriſhed and increaſed, by reaſon of the more ſpeedy and often vent of the Beere, then of Barley or Mault: And alſo by the brewing of ſuch Mault into Beere within this Realme to bee tranſported, diuers Port Townes will be greatly comforted and relieued, many of his Maieſties Subiects thereby employed, and ſet on worke, and the Trades of Coupers and Brewers will bee thereby better enhabled to liue and maintaine themſelues, their wiues, children, and families: Bee it therefore enacted by the Kings moſt excellent Maieſty, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and by the Commons of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame, That at all times from and after the Feaſt of Pentecoſt, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundred and ſeuen, it ſhall and may be lawfull for all and euery perſon and perſons to tranſport of his owne, or to buy and tranſport, or cauſe to be bought and tranſported, any Beere with the Caſke, vnto any place or places beyond the Seas, in amitie and League with his Maieſty, his Heires or Succeſſours, to ſell as Merchandize, or otherwiſe, in Shipps, Crayers, or other veſſels, when the price of euery quarter of Mault at the times, Hauens and places, when and where the ſame ſhall be ſhipped and loaden, exceede not the ſumme of ſixteene ſhillings, current Engliſh money, Any Ordinance, Law, or Statute to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that the Kings Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſours, ſhall haue and receiue by the Cuſtomers, Comptrollers, and Officers of his Ports, where ſuch Beere ſhall be ſo ſhipped, or loaden to be tranſported, the ſumme of eight ſhillings fiue pence for Impoſt, and eighteene pence for Cuſtome to be payd by euery Subiect of the Kings Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſours, for euery Tunne of Beere ſo to be tranſported: And likewiſe the ſumme of ten ſhillings for Impoſt, and two and twenty pence halfe penny for Cuſtome to be paid by euery Stranger, which ſhall be in full ſatisfaction of all maner of Cuſtome, Bondage, Impoſt, or other duetties whatſoeuer for the ſame Beere, Any Conſtitution, Order, Law, Statute, or Cuſtome, heretofore made, vſed, or taken for tranſporting of any ſuch Beere, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided neuertheles, and bee it further enacted and declared, That this Act nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to repeale or make voyd any Clauſe, Article, or Prouiſion, contained in any former Law now in force, touching the bringing in of Clapboord, Caſke, or Shaſſold-boord, but that euery ſuch Branch,

Article,

Article, Clauſe or Prouiſion, ſhall extend as well vnto all and euery tranſportation or tranſportations, made lawfull and warranted by vertue of this Act, as otherwiſe, any thing contained in this Act to the contrary notwithſtanding. This Act to continue but to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

An Acte for the better preſeruation of Sea Fiſh.

Chap. XII.



Oraſmuch as it is certainly knowen by daily experience, That the brood of Sea fiſh is Spawned and lyeth in ſtill waters, where it may haue reſt to receiue nouriſhment and growe to perfection, and that it is there deſtroyed by Weares, Draw-nets, and Nets with Canuas, or like Engines in the middle or boſome of them, in Harbours, Hauens, and Creeks within this Realme; to the great damage and hurt of Fiſhermen, and hinderance of the Common wealth, for that euery Weare neere the maine Sea, taketh in twelue houres ſometimes the quantitie of fiue Buſhels, ſometimes ten, ſometimes twentie or thirtie Buſhels of the brood of Sea fiſh, and alſo thoſe which vſe Draw-nets, Nets with Canuas, or Engines in the middeſt of them, doe euery day they Fiſh, deſtroy the brood of all the ſorts of the Fiſh aforeſaid in great multitudes: For reformation whereof, Bee it enacted by the Authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That euery perſon and perſons that from and after the fiue and twentieth day of July next enſuing this Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall erect or ſet vp any newe Weare or Weares along the Sea-ſhore, or in any Hauen, Harbor, or Creeke, or within fiue miles of the mouth of any Hauen, or Creeke, or ſhall willingly take, deſtroy, or ſpoyle any Spawne, Fry,

Fry, or brood of any Sea fish, in any Weare or other Engine or deuice whatsoeuer, shall forfeit for euery time so erecting, setting vp, taking, destroying, or spoyling contrary to this Act, the summe of ten pounds, of good and lawfull money of England, the one halfe to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires or Successours, and the other halfe to him that will sue for the same: And that euery person which after the first day of October next ensuing this Session of Parliament, in any Hauen, Harbour, Creeke, or within fiue miles of the mouth of any Hauen, Harbor, or Creeke of the Sea, shall fish with any Drawe-net, or Bag-net, vnder three inches Weash, viz. one Inch and a halfe from knot to knot, except for the taking of Smoulds in Northfolke onely, or with any Nette with Canuas, or other Engine or deuice, whereby the Spawne, Fry, or brood of Sea fish may be destroyed, shall forfeit such Net, and also forfeit for euery time so doing, ten Shillings of lawfull money of England, the one halfe to the vse of the poore people of the Citie, Towne Corporate, Borough, Market towne, Parish, or Libertie where the Offence or Offences shall be committed, and the other halfe to the person that shall sue for the same, the sayde Forfeitures to be leuyed to the vses aforesayd, by the Maior, Bayliffe, or other head Officer of euery Citie, Borough, or towne Corporate, and by warrant of one or more Justices of Peace, it shall be lawfull for the Constable and Churchwardens of euery Market towne, Parish, or Libertie, within which any such Offence or Offences shall bee done by way of Distresse, and Sale of the Offenders goods, rendring to them the surplusage, according to the order of former Statutes in such cases of Forfeitures ordained.

Prouided alwayes that this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend to punish any person or persons, for vsing any Net or Nets of lesser Weash, then is by this Statute appointed onely for taking of Herring, Pilcheards, Sprats, or Lauydyan. Any thing in this Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. Prouided further that this Act shall not extend to the Isle and Countie of Anglesey.

An Acte againſt vnlawfull Hunting, and Stealing of *Deere and Connies.*

Chap. XIII.

WHereas ſince the making of the Statute of Quinto Reginæ Elizabethæ, Cap. xxj. there haue bene diuers Grounds incloſed, and vſed and kept for the preſeruation, and mayntenance of Deere and Connyes; And whereas there is not by the ſaid Statute of Quinto Eliz. neither by any other Act now in force, any ſufficient remedie prouided againſt ſuch Male-factors and euill diſpoſed perſons, as ſhall Chaſe, Hunt, or Kill any the Deere or Connyes within ſuch Grounds, ſithence the ſayd Statute of Quinto Eliz. Incloſed, and kept, and vſed for the maintenance and preſeruation of the ſayde Game, as aforeſayd, or any former Grounds, which haue beene ſithence the making of the ſayd Statute, in any part altered: By reaſon whereof, many Ryots, Manſlaughters, Miſchiefes, and other inconueniences haue bene dayly committed and done, and like to be committed and done, if circumſpect remedie be not hereunto prouided:

Be it therefore enacted by the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame, That if any perſon or perſons, after the Feaſt of Saint James the Apoſtle next enſuing, ſhall in the night time, or by day, wrongfully or vnlawfully breake or enter into any Parke impalled, or any other ſeuerall Grounds incloſed with Wall, Pale, or Hedge, and vſed or kept for the Keeping, Breeding, and Cheriſhing of any Deere or Connyes, and wrongfully or vnlawfully ſhall Hunt, Driue, or Chaſe out, or Take, Kill, or Slay any Deere or Connyes within

within any such impaled Parke, or closed Ground with Pale, Wall, or other Inclosure as aforesayd, against the will, minde, or pleasure of the Owners, Occupiers, or Possessioners of the same, not having lawfull Title or authoritie so to doe, and thereof shall be lawfully convicted at the Suite of our Soueraigne Lord the King, his Heires or Successors, or the Partie grieued, shall suffer Imprisonment of his or their bodies, by the space of three Moneths; And also shall yeelde and pay to the Partie grieued, his treble Dammages and Costs, to be assessed and rated by the Justices before whom he or they shalbe convicted, after the sayd three Moneths expired, and shall finde sufficient Sureties for his and their good Abearing against the King, his heires and Successors, and all his Liege people for the space of seuen yeeres after, or else shall remaine and continue still in Prison without baile or Mainprise, vntill such time as he or they so offending, shall finde sufficient Sureties, during the sayd time and space of Seuen yeeres.

And be it likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That the Justices of Oyer and Terminer, Justices of Assize in their Circuits, and Justices of the Peace, and Gaole deliuery in their Sessions, shall by vertue hereof, haue power and authority to enquire, heare and determine all and singular the sayd Offences, by Examination of the Offendors, and to make and award Processe thereupon, as well vpon Indictments taken before them, as by Bill of Complaint, Information, or any other Action: In which suite or Action, no Essoigne, Wager of Law, or Protection shalbe allowed.

And be it also enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawfull to the Partie grieued, to sue and take his further remedy against all and euery such Offendor and Offendors, for his losse and Damages, and to recouer the Treble value of the same in that behalfe, as well before the Justices of Oyer and Terminer, Justices of Assize in their Circuits, and Justices of the Peace, and Gaole deliuery in their Sessions, or elsewhere, in any other the Kings Maiesties courts of Record at Westminster; And that vpon true satisfaction of the sayd treble Damages to the partie grieued, or vpon the confession or acknowledgement thereof by the sayd Partie offending, before the Justices in open Sessions holden for the Countie, wherein the same Offence shalbe committed, It shall be at the libertie of the sayd Partie grieued, to whom the sayd offence is committed, to releale at his pleasure the Suretiship of the good Behauiour, at any time within the sayd seuen yeeres or before, Any thing in this present Act before mentioned, or declared to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it also further enacted by the Authority aforesayd, That

if

any perſon or perſons not hauing any Mannors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, of the cleere yeerely value of fortie pounds, or not worth in goods or chattels the ſumme of Two hundred pounds, ſhall vſe any Gunne, Bowe, or Croſſbow, to kill any Deere or Connyes, or ſhall keepe any Bucke-ſtall or Engine, Hayes, Gatenets, Purſnets, Ferrets, or Conny Dogs, except ſuch perſon or perſons, as ſhall haue any Ground inparked with Pale, or incloſed with Wall or Hedge as aforeſaid, vſed for the Keeping, Breeding or cheriſhing of any Deere or Connyes, the encreaſe of which ſayd Connyes ſhall amount to the cleere yeerely value of fortie ſhillings to be eſteemed at the leaſt, or Keepers, or Warrenners in their Parkes, warrens, or Grounds, belonging to their charge, That then any perſon hauing Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments of the cleere yeerely value of One hundred pounds in fee ſimple, fee tayle, or for Life, in his owne right, or in the right of his Wife, may take from the perſon or poſſeſſion of ſuch Malefactor or Malefactors, & to his owne vſe for euer keepe ſuch Guns, Bowes, Croſſbowes, Buckſtalles or Engine, Hayes, Gatenets, Purſnets, Ferrets, and Conny beggets.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforeſayd, That if any perſon or perſons at any time hereafter, ſhall fortune to bee bound before any the Juſtices beforementioned, to the King, his Heires or Succeſſors, for his or their good Abearing for Seuen yeeres, according to the tenor of this Act, And the ſame Partie or Parties ſo bound, ſhall afterwards within the ſayd Seuen yeeres come before the Juſtices of the Peace of the ſayd Countie, where the ſaid Offence was committed, or ſome of them, in open quarter Seſſions, and there in the ſayd Seſſions confeſſe and acknowledge his or their ſayd Offence or Offences, and that he or they is, or are ſorie therefore, and ſatisfie the Partie or Parties greeued, according to the tenor of this Acte; That then the ſame Juſtices before whom the ſaid confeſſion ſhalbe ſo made, ſhall and may haue power and authority by vertue of this Act, in the ſame open Seſſions, or in any other Seſſions afterwards to be holden before the ſayd Juſtices in the ſaid Countie, within the ſayd terme of Seuen yeeres, if it ſhall ſeeme good to their diſcretions, to diſcharge the ſayd Recognizance and Bond ſo taken, and alſo the ſayd Partie and Parties ſo bound: This Act, or any thing therein contained to the contrarie thereof notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any thing herein contained ſhall not extend to any Parke incloſed, Ground hereafter to be made and vſed for Deere or Connyes, without the Graunt or Licence of our ſouereigne Lord the King his heires or ſucceſſors.

Prouided

Provided alwayes, and bee it further enacted, that this Acte nor any thing therein contained shall extend to any offence or offences concerning the Hunting, Chasing, or Killing of Deere, or Conyes, which shall bee done or committed in the day time, but onely to such offences as shall bee hereafter done or committed in the night time onely, Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

An Acte for explanation of the Statute of Sewers.

Chap. XIIII.

Forasmuch as the Walles, Ditches, Banks, Gutters, Sewers, Gates, Causeys, Bridges, Streames and Watercourses in and about the Citie of London where no passage of Boates is used, having their course and fall into the River of Thames, where it doeth usually ebbe and flow, and is used for free passage of Boates to the Sea, are already by the Commission of Sewers appointed to be surveyed, reformed and amended, where need shall require, And are as needfull and meete to bee surveyed, reformed and amended from nuysance of the said River of Thames by the Commissioners of Sewers, as those Rivers, Streames and watercourses, where the water doeth usually ebbe and flowe, and where more usuall passage of Boates hath beene, and yet are not under the Survey, Correction and amendment of the Commissioners of Sewers, nor of the Statute made for Sewers in the three and Twentieth yeere of the Raigne of King Henry the eight, or of any other Statute made for Sewers, as they should have beene, if the hurts, nuysances and inconveniences moued by dayly experience felt and found in those places, had beene seene and considered afore

for reformation in that part, Bee it enacted by our soueraigne Lord

Lord the King, and by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by Authoritie of the same, that the Walles, Ditches, Bankes, Gutters, Sewers, Gates, Cawlies, Bridges, Streames and watercourses, within the Limites of two miles of and from the Citie of London, which Waters haue their course and fall into the Riuer of Thames, shall from henceforth bee to all intents, constructions and purposes, as fully subiect to the Commission of Sewers, and to all the Statutes made for Sewers, and to all Penalties in the same Statutes, and in euery of them conteined, as if the same places neere to the said Citie of London, had bene particularly named in the said Statute of Sewers, or that therein the water had ebbed and flowed, and therein free passage with Boates, and Barges to the Sea had bene heretofore vsed; Any thing in the said Statutes, or else where to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding.

¶ An Act for the recouering of ſmall Debts, and for the relieuing of poore Debtors *in London.*

Chap. XV.

WHeras by vertue of diuers Actes of Common councell made within the Citie of London, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the ſame Citie, for the relieſe of poore Debtors dwelling within the ſaid Citie, haue accuſtomed Monethly to aſſigne two Aldermen, and twelue diſcreet Commoners to be Commiſſioners and ſitte in the Court of Requeſtes, commonly called the Court of Conſcience in the Guildhall of the ſame Citie, there to heare and determine all matters of Debt, not amounting to the Summe of fortie Shillings, to be brought before them: And whereas at the Seſſions of Parliament holden at Weſtminſter the nineteenth day of March, in the firſt yeere of the Reigne of our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſtie that now is, for the further relieſe of ſuch poore Debtors, and more perfect eſtabliſhing of the ſaid Court, there was made and prouided an Act, intituled, An Act for recouerie of ſmall Debts, and relieuing of poore Debtors in London: And whereas ſince the making of the ſaid Acte, diuers perſons, intending to ſubuert the good and charitable intent of the ſame, and taking hold of ſome doubtfull and ambiguous wordes therein, doe wreſt the ſame for their owne lucre and gaine, to the auoiding the Juriſdiction of the ſaid Court, contrary to the godly meaning of the ſaid Acte:

For the remedy whereof, and to the intent that ſome more full and ample prouiſion may bee made for the relieſe of ſuch poore Debtors, Bee it enacted by Authoritie of this preſent Parliament,

liament, that euery Citizen and Freeman of the Citie of London, and euery other person and persons inhabiting, or that shall inhabite within the said Citie or the Liberties thereof, being a Trades man, Victualler, or a Labouring man, which now haue or hereafter shall haue any Debt or Debts owing vnto him or them, not amounting to fortie Shillings, by any Citizen, or by any other person or persons being a Victualer, Trades man, or Labouring man inhabiting, or that shall inhabite within the said Citie or the Liberties thereof, shall or may cause such Debtor or Debtors to bee warned or Summoned, by the Beadle or Officer of the sayde Court of Requests for the time being, by Writing to be left at the dwelling house of such Debtor or Debtors, or by other reasonable warning or notice to bee giuen to the said Debtor or Debtors, to appeare before the Commissioners of the said Court of Requests, holden in the Guildhall of the said Citie. And that the said Commissioners, or any three of them or more, shall haue power and Authoritie by vertue of this Acte, from time to time, to set downe such order or orders betweene such partie or parties Plaintife, and his or them such Debtor or Debtors Defendants touching such Debts, not amounting to the value of fortie Shillings, in question before them, as they shall iudge to stand with equitie and good conscience. All such their orders or orders to be Registred in a Booke, as they haue beene accustomed, and as well the partie Plaintife, as the Debtor or Defendant trouble vse, persecute, and keepe the same in all points. And that for the more due proceeding herein, it shall bee lawfull for the same Commissioners, or any three or more of them, to minister an Oath to the Plaintife or Defendant, and also to such witnesses as shall bee produced on each partie, if the same Commissioners or any three of them, or more shall so thinke it meete.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that if in any Action of Debt or Action vpon the Case vpon an Assumpsit for the recouery of any Debt, to be sued or prosecutes against any the person or persons aforesaid in any of the Kings courts at Westminster or elle where out of the said Court of Requests, it shall appeare to the Iudge or Iudges of the Court, where such Action shall be sued or prosecuted, that the Debt to be recouered by the Plaintife in such Action, doth not amount to the summe of fourtie shillings, and the Defendant in such Action, shal duely prooue either by sufficient testimonie, or by his owne Oath, to be allowed by any the Iudge or Iudges of the said Court where such Action shal depend, That at the time of the commencing of such Action, such Defendant was inhabiting and resiant in the City of London or the Liberties

berties thereof, as aboue: That in such case the said Iudge or Iudges shall not allow to the said Plaintife, any Costs de Suite, but shall award that the same Plaintife shall pay so much ordinarie Costs to the partie Defendant, as such Defendant shall iustly proue before the said Iudge or Iudges, it hath truely cost him in defence of the said Suite.

And be it further enacted, That if any such Plaintife, or Creditor Defendant, or Debtor, after warning giuen him or them, in maner and forme before in this Act mentioned, by the said Officer of the said Court of Requests, shal without some iust or reasonable cause of excuse, refuse to appeare in the said Court before the said Commissioners, or shall not performe such order as the said Commissioners, or any three or more of them shall set downe, for, or concerning such Debts as aforesaid: That then it shall bee lawfull for the said Officer of the said Court, or any other of the Sergeants at Mace of the said Citie, by order of the said Commissioners, or any three or more of them, to commit such partie or parties to Prison, into one of the Counters of the said Citie, there to remaine vntill hee or they shall performe the order of the said Commissioners in that behalfe.

Prouided alwayes that this Act, or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to any Debt for any Rent vpon any Leafe of Lands or Tenements, or any other reall Contracts, nor to any other Debt that shall arise by reason of any cause concerning Testament, or Matrimony, or any thing concerning or properly belonging to the Ecclesiasticall Court, albeit the same shall be vnder fortie Shillings, Any thing before contained to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Act made in the first yeere of the Kings Maiesties Reigne, bee from the ende of this Session of Parliament, for and concerning any order to be made in the said Court of Requests, after the end of this Session of Parliament, vtterly repealed.

An Act for the repeale of one Act made in the fourteenth yeere of Queene Elizabeths raigne, concerning the length of Kerſies.

Chap. xvi.

WHereas in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the fourteenth yeere of the Raigne of our late Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, one Acte, intituled an Acte to reforme the exceſſiue length of Kerſies, was made, intending thereby to haue reſtrayned them to the length of eighteene yardes or vnder; Immediatly vpon the making of which Acte, by reaſon of the ſayd Lawe ſo hath ſithence fallen out, many Clothing Townes, dwelt within the Countie of Southhampton, as in diuers other Counties within this Realme of England, who were then in trade with Merchaunt Strangers, and buyers vſing the Trade of tranſpoſing of Kerſies by way of Merchandize beyond the Seas, ſince vtterly out of Trade, and in great decay, for that the ſayd Merchaunts wouldeno longer buy of the Clothiers any of theſe ſayd Kerſies wanting theyr olde accuſtomed meaſure of foure and twentie yards or thereabouts; they the ſayde Merchaunts hauing by the like cuſtome and vſage in Trade with other Merchaunts for the ſayde Kerſies of the ſayd meaſure and length; to the great impouerishment and ruine of diuers ancient Townes, and of thouſands of poore people, who were wonted by them to be fedden mayntayned and maintained. And to the great loſſe of our ſayd Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, and of the Kings Maieſtie that now is in theyr Cuſtomes

and Subsidies, which in and by the sayd former venting and Trading of the sayd Kersies did and would continually accrue and grow due for the same:

Bee it therefore enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That the sayd Acts of the fourteenth yeere of the Raigne of our sayd late Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, intituled, An Act to reforme the excessiue lengthes of Kersies, be from henceforth clearely and absolutely repealed.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That Kersies called ordinary Kersies shall not exceed the length of foure and twenty yards to be measured by the yard and inche, and that euery ordinary Kersie of the length of foure and twentie yards aforesayd being well scoured, thicked, Milled, dressed, and fully dried, shall weigh eight and twentie pounds and one halfe pound at the least. And that Kersies called Sorting Kersies shall not exceed the length aforesayd, and that euery Sorting Kersie of the length of foure and twentie such yards as aforesayd, being well scoured, thicked, milled, dressed and fully dryed, shall weigh thirtie two pounds and one halfe pound at the least: And that euery Kersie of a shorter length then foure and twenty such yardes, as aforesayd, shall weigh proportionably to the aforesayd weight. That is to say, Euery ordinary Kersie after the rate of one pound and three quarters weight for euery yard, that the same shall containe in length. And euery sorting Kersie after the rate of one pound three quarters and one halfe quarter in weight for euery yard, that the same shall containe in length. And if it happen that any Kersie or Kersies hereafter to be made, shall either exceed the sayd length of foure and twenty such yards, as aforesayd, or shall not weigh according to the respective Rates and proportions aforesayd, then euery person or persons that shall make or cause the same to bee made for sale, shall forfeit and loose for euery yard of such Kersie, exceeding the length of foure and twentie such sayd yards, the summe of fiue shillings onely and no more: And for euery pound weight that shall bee wanting according to the proportions before respectiuely limited, shall forfeit two shillings for euery pound and no more. Any former Lawes or Statutes limiting or appointing any other greater penaltie or forfeiture to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. The one moytie of the sayd summes, penalties & forfeitures to be to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and successours, and the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same in any his Maiesties Courts of Record at Westminster by Bill, Plaint or Information, wherein no Essoigne, Protection or Wager of

Law

An acte concerning Welsh Cottons.

Cap. xvij.

WHereas in a Statute made at the first Session of Parliament holden at Westminster in the first yeere of his Maiesties Reigne, amongst other things it was prouided and enacted, That no person or persons should incurre any penaltie for want of length, breadth, or weight of Welsh Cottons, vnder the price of fifteene pence the Yard, and two shillings the Goad, so as they be not mixed with Haire or other deceitfull stuffe, nor for any other aboue that price, except they be mixt as aforesayd, or shall shrinke aboue halfe a yard in twelue yards of length or weight lesse then fourteene ounces the yard, or hold not full three quarters of a yard broad, as by the same Statute appeareth: which Prouiso in the construction of diuers persons doeth not preserue such as make or sell course Welsh Cottons, from the penaltie and danger of not adding or affixing a Seale to containe the length, bredth or waight of the said Cottons, which affixion of a Seale is needlesse, when there is no length, breath, or weight prescribed for them: And moreouer for that in all antecedent ages the said Cottons, being commonly vsed for lynings, were neuer seized as forfeited for want of the Seale of the makers put vnto them, nor vsed to be searched or

tryed by water, but onely by the [illegible] by our Soueraigne Lord the King, and the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That from hence forth no person or persons shall procure any penall Statutes of any Forreine Realme for conteining the breach or breaking of any Welsh Cottons: And that no Welsh Cottons shall at any time or times hereafter be searched or tryed by the water by any person or persons, other then by the buyer thereof, upon paine to forfeit for euery such offence by the partie who shall make any such Search or Tryall contrary to the intent of this Statute, fiue pounds of lawfull money of England, the one moytie thereof to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires, and Successors, the other moytie to the partie grieued, to bee recouered by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or Wager of Law shall bee alloweb.



¶. An Acte for the bringing in of a fresh Streame of running water to the North parts of the Citie of London.

Chap. XVIIIj.

FOr that it is found very conuenient and necessary to haue a fresh Streame of running water to bee brought to the North parts of the Citie of London from the Springes of Chadwell and Amwell, and other Springes in the Countie of Hartford, not farre off from the same Citie, which vpon assay are found very plentifull, and may be conueyable to many places of the same Citie, Be it therefore enacted by the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, and by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That it shall be lawfull to the Lord Maior, Commonaltie and Citizens of the Citie of London, and their Successors, at their owne proper costes and charges to begin and continue the making of a Cesterne, Pooles of ground, and all other things necessary for the receiuing, keeping, and conueying of the said Springes of water, and the same to conuey in Pipes of Lead, and other conuenient things, through the Counties of Middlesex and Hertford, and the liberties of the same, and through all other Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Rents, Reuersions, Seruices, Highwayes, Streetes, Lanes, Waters, Watercourses, Priuiledges, Profits, Commodities, and Hereditaments whatsoeuer, as well within the Liberties of the Citie of London, as without, for the better conueying of the said water to the said Citie, and the same water to take, vse, and enioy to them and their Successors for euer, without any Lett, Trouble, Interruption, or Disturbance of any person or persons whatsoeuer, paying therefore yearely to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successors, at the Receipt of his Exchequer, at the Feastes of Easter and Michaelmas, by equall portions, the summe of fifty pounds of lawfull money of England, for and in the name of a Rent, for all the said Springes, Cesterne, Pooles of ground, Pipes of Lead, and other things aforesaid, and for all the said

in the owners thereof. And that the sayd Maior, Comminalty, and Citizens of London, and their Successours for euer, for the consideration hereafter expressed, shall haue liberty to digge the same ground to be employed for the sayd Riuer or New Cut, not exceeding tenne foot in breadth alongst all the sayd whole length of the sayd Riuer or New Cut, and from time to time for euer to maintaine and preserue the same, and to lay the earth there digged or to be digged on either side of the same Riuer or New Cutte in such places, as shall be thought meet for that purpose, and to haue free Passage to and from the sayd New Cutte or Riuer, with men, horses, cart and carriages at all times conuenient, and in places conuenient for making of the same New Cut or Trench, and for the preseruing of the same, and of the Banckes thereof, from time to time for euer, to the intent that no part of the sayde Streame be at any time after the making of the New Cut, without the consent of the Maior, Comminalte, and Citizens of London, turned or conueyed out of the same New Cutte or Water course.

And in consideration whereof the Maior, Comminaltie, and Citizens of London, and their Successours shall make such satisfaction or Compolition as shall agree with the Lords, Owners, and Occupiers of the same ground, whereby the New Cut or Riuer shall be made, and to all and euery person and persons, as shall sustaine any Damage, Losse, or hinderance in their Mills standing upon any of the Riuers, Streames, or Current, the water shall be taken through the said New Cut or Riuer, by reason of the conueyance of the Lords, Owners, and Occupiers of the sayd ground and Mills, and in default of their agreement by mutuall assent such satisfaction, as reasonable, to shall be assessed and appointed by the Commissioners to be assigned for that purpose, according to the intent of this Statute, by the Lord Chancellour or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, by Commission under the great Seale of England, or by any three of them, whereof foure of them to be Aldermen of the Citie of London.

And for the better effecting of the premisses, and for the better setting of the value of the damages to be recompended for by reason aforesaid, if the parties shall not agree, it is enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners and charges of the Maior, Comminalte and Citizens of London, Commissions or Commissions under the great Seale of England, shall be directed to such persons, as the Lord Chancellour or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being,

being, shall nominate and appoynt, whereof foure shall be of the Countie of Middlesex, foure of the Countie of Essex, and foure of the Countie of Hartford, and foure of the Citie of London, and euery of them hauing lands and Tenements of the cleare yeerely value of Fortie pounds at the least: which sixteene or any nine of them, whereof two to bee of the Citie of London, shall haue power to order and set downe what Rate or Rates, summe or summes of money shall be payed by the Mayor, Comminaltie, and Citizens of London to the Lords, Owners, and Occupiers of the grounds, & Soyle and Milles, for which Composition is to be made by the intent of this Acte, if the Parties cannot of themselues agree, and in what maner the same shall be payed, and that for the recouery of such money, as shall be so ordered and set downe by the sayd Commissioners, or any nine of them, whereof two to be of the City of London, the partie or parties to whom the same money shall be due to be payd by the true intent of the said order, shall or may recouer the same against the sayd Mayor and Comminaltie of London by Action of Debt in any his Maiesties Courts at Westminster, wherein no Essoigne, Protection, or wager of Law shall be allowed.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that if in the New Cutte there happen any Breaches, Inundation, or Hurts, the Mayor, Comminaltie and Citizens of London, shall from time to time stoppe the Breaches at their owne charges, and sufficiently maintaine them from time to time, and make sufficient Recompense to the Partie grieued for the Damage sustained by the same Breaches rising by their default, to be recouered by Action of the Case grounded vpon this Statute.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, that the Mayor, Comminaltie, and Citizens of London, and their Successours for euer, shal make and maintaine at their costes and charges from time to time conuenient Bridges and wayes for the passage of the Kings Subiects, and their Cattell and carriages ouer or through the sayd New Cutte or Riuer, in places meete and conuenient.

And further be it enacted, that vntill or before a full agreement with the Lords, Owners and Occupiers of the premisses be had, or that such Order or meanes bee deuised and agreed vpon by the Commissioners by the L. Chancellour or L. Keeper of the great Seale of England to be nominated and appoynted, or the more part of them, as shall seeme meete for the due effecting of the premisses, and the sayd Commission returned into the High Court of Chancerie, it shall not be lawfull to the sayd L. Mayor, Comminaltie,

minaltie, and Citizens to put the sayd digging, trenching or new cutting of the sayd new Riuer from the said Springs in Execution, nor to cut or take in any ground for Passage of water from the sayd Springs or any of them by force of this Statute, Any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

And bee it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, That after such time as there shall be a new Cut, Streame, or Riuer brought from the Springs aforesayd, or any of them, to the Citie of London, that for the better maintenance and preseruation of the sayd Riuer or new Cut, and of all the water therein running, to be brought to the Citie of London: the same shall bee subiect to the Commission of Sewers, and to the Lawes and Statutes made for Sewers, as fully to all intents and purposes, as if the same Riuer or new Cut had beene expressly mentioned in the sayd Statutes of Sewers to bee vnder the Survey of the sayd Commissioners.

Commission of Sewers.

Prouided neuertheless, and bee it enacted, That all such things as shall be done, at any time hereafter, for the Scouring, cleansing, amending, and conseruation of the sayd new Riuer or Cut, shall be at the onely cost and charges of the Mayor, Citizens, and Communaltie of the Citie of London: And that all Fines, and Amerciaments which shall bee imposed by vertue of the sayd Commission of Sewers, for any wilful annoyances and offences, which shall be at any time hereafter committed to the hurt or preiudice of the sayd new Riuer or Cut, or any thing thereunto appertaining, shall bee to the onely vse, benefit, and behoofe of the sayd Mayor, Communaltie, and Citizens of London, and of their Successours for euer.

¶ An Act for repairing of the High way from Nonesuch to Talworth in the Parishes of Ewell and Long Ditton in the Countie of Surrey, leading to Kingston vpon Thames in the Countie aforesaid.

Chap. XIX.

WHereas the Kings Maiesties High way leading from Nonesuch to Kingston vpon Thames in the Countie of Surrey, is for such part thereof, as lyeth between Ewell and the Hamlet of Talworth, in the Parish of Long Ditton, being in length about a mile & a halfe, at this present in such decay with Sloughs, Waters, and Holes, in most places of the same way, as neither man nor beast, without great danger, is able to passe, whatsoeuer occasion or necessitie shall happen: by reason whereof many people with their Waines, Carts, Horses, and Carriages haue bene, and are often hurt and endammaged, and through the which way the chiefest part of the Carriages to his Maiesties Houses of Nonesuch, Richmond, Otelands, & Hampton Court, of necessity passeth, as also great store of ship Timber, and other prouisions for his Maiesties houses at London, and Office of Ordinance, and for other his Maiesties seruices, are continually through that Way caryed to the Towne of Kingston, and to the water side neere thereabouts; his Maiesties Subiects hauing no other way, and that way so necessary, as that the same cannot conueniently be forborne, and the Parishes wherein the same lieth, not able to repaire the same: Be it therfore enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the owners, Tenants, Farmers, Inhabi-

tants, and Occupiers of the Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments lying in the Hundreds of Kingston, Emlinbridge, Copthorne, Effingham, Wallington, Worton, and Rigate (the Borough of Rigate excepted) in the said Countie of Surrey, shall be charged with the repairing, amending, and maintayning of the sayd High way from time to time for euer hereafter, and that the Justices of the peace of that County, or foure of them at the least, (whereof two to be of the Quorum) dwelling in the said Hundreds, or the limits thereof, or next thereunto, yeerely from time to time, aswell at the generall Sessions of the peace holden next after Easter, as otherwise, shal haue full power and authoritie to call before them, or before foure of them at the least (whereof two to bee of the Quorum) the said owners, tenants, farmers, inhabitants, and occuppyers, and al such person and persons, as by this Act (as is afore said) shalbe bound to repayre and amend the said high way, or such a so many of them, as to the same Justices of the Peace, or foure of them at the least (whereof two to be of the Quorum) shalbe thought most meet and conuenient. And thereupon to take and make such reasonable orders and directions from time to time for and concerning the making, repairing, and amendment of the sayd High way, and for the charges thereof to make from time to time such assessements and tarations of money, or otherwise, vpon the sayde owners, tenants, farmers, inhabitants and occupiers, and al such person and persons, as by this Act (as is aforesayd) shalbe bound to repaire and amend the said High way, hauing good and indifferent respect to the seuerall abilities, neernes, and remotenes, and other like charges for the amending of High wayes of them and euery of them, as to the sayd Justices of the peace, or foure of them at the least, (whereof two to be of the Quorum) dwelling in the said Hundreds, or the limits thereof, or next thereunto, shalbe thought most meete, expedient, and conuenient, notwithstanding the sayd Owners, Tenants, Farmers and occupiers of the sayd Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments in the sayd Hundreds bee dwelling out of the compasse, and limits of the said Hundreds. And that it shall be lawfull to and for the sayd Justices, or foure of them, (whereof two to be of the Quorum) yeerely to nominate and appoynt Ouerseers for the performing of such Orders and directions as by the sayd foure Justices shall be made, for the repayring, making, and amending of the sayd High way, and Collectors for the gathering and collecting of the Summes of money so to bee taxed and assessed, And that the sayd tarations and assessements so to be made, shalbe leuyed and imployed onely for and towards the repayring and mainteyning of the said High way by such persons,

as

as by the sayd Iustices, or foure of them (whereof two to be of the Quorum) that shall assesse and taxe the same, shalbe limited and appoynted. And if any person shall refuse or neglect to pay any sume of money so taxed and rated, it shalbe lawfull for the sayd persons so to be appointed, or in default thereof, for the Highconstables or Petyconstable of the Hundred for the time being (in which the sayd person and persons so refusing or neglecting to pay shalbe inhabiting, dwelling, or holding any Land) by Warrant under the hands and seales of the same foure Iustices of the Peace, or any two of them (whereof one to be of the Quorum) to leuie the same by distresse and sale of the goods of the parties so refusing or neglecting, deliuering and paying to the parties so refusing, and owner of the sayd goods the ouerplus of the money made of or by the sale thereof. And in default of such distresse, then it shalbe lawfull to the sayd foure Iustices, or any two of them, (whereof one to be of the Quorum) to commit him or them so refusing to pay, to prison, there to abide without baile or mainprize, till he or they hath or haue payd the same. And the sayd persons so to be appointed for the collecting and gathering of the said summes of money, seuerally to account, and to deliuer the arrerages thereof (if any happen to be) to the sayd foure Iustices of the Peace, or to any two of them (whereof one to be of the Quorum) at such time and place, as by them shalbe appointed, and the sayd arrerages to be imployed for and to the vses of the repayring of the Bay aforesayd. And if any that shalbe appointed Ouerseer or Collector (as aforesayd) doe refuse to execute the sayd Office, or if any collector doe not seuerally, being thereunto warned by the sayd foure Iustices of the Peace, or any two of them (whereof one to be of the Quorum) make a iust and true account of such money as he shall haue received, and giue vp the arrerages (if he haue any,) That then all such person or persons so offending, shall forfeit the summe of fiue pounds: which sayd forfeitures shalbe leuied and imployed in such manner, as by this Acte is formerly appointed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That if the Iustices of the Peace of the sayd County of Surrey doe refuse or neglect to put this Act in execution in maner and forme aforesaid within the space of fiue weekes next after the generall Sessions after Easter before mentioned, according to the forme and true meaning of the same Act, That then the Lord Chancellor of England, or the Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, vpon request to bee made to him, shall and may make forth Commission or Commissions vnder the great Seale of England to such discreete persons, as to him shalbe thought meete and con-

uenient, to put this present Act in execution in every part thereof, according to the intent and true meaning thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That the same Commissioners shall and may haue full power and authoritie to put the same in execution accordingly in every part thereof, in such sorme and sort, as to them shall seeme meete and conuenient, and as the sayd Justices of Peace of the sayd Countie of Surrey by vertue of this Act should or might doe, according to the true intent effect and true meaning of the same Act.

And be it further enacted, That if any action of trespasse or other suite shall happen to bee attempted and brought against any person or persons for taking of any distresse, making of any sale, or any other thing doing, by authoritie of this present Acte, the Defendant or Defendants in any such Action or Suite, shall and may either plead Not guiltie, or other wise make Auowry, Cognizance, or Justification, for the taking of the said distresses, making of sale, or other thing doing by vertue of this Acte, alledging the such Auowry, Cognizance, or Justification, that the sayd Distresse, Sale, Trespasse, or other thing, whereof the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffes complained, was done by authoritie of this Acte, and according to the tenour, purport, and effect of this Act, without any expressing or rehearsall of any other matter or circumstance conteined in this present Acte. To which Auowry, Cognizance, or Justification, the Plaintiffe shall bee admitted to reply that the Defendant did take the said distresse, make the said sale, or did any other act or trespasse, supposed in his declaration, of his owne wrong, without any such cause alleaged by the sayd Defendant, whereupon the issue in every such Action shall be ioyned to be tryed by the verdict of twelue men; and not otherwise, as is accustomed in other personall Actions: And vpon the tryall of that issue, the whole matter to bee giuen on both parties in euidence according to the very effect of the same. And after such issue tried for the Defendant or Nonsuit of the Plaintiffe after apearance, the same Defendant to recouer treble damages, by reason of his wrongfull vexation in that behalfe, with his costes also in that part sustained, and shall to be assessed by the same Jury, or sent to enquire of the damnages, as the same shall require. And this Act to continue but till the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

An

¶ An acte for clearing the passage by water from London, to and beyond the Citie of Oxford.

Chap. XX.



Hereas the Riuer of Thames is from the Citie of London till within a few miles of the City of Oxford very nauigable & passeable with and for Boates and Barges of great content and cariage, And whereas it is conceiued, that by the remouing, rectifying, and amending of some fewe lets, impediments and obstructions in or about the chanel of the said Riuer, the same would be made also passable both vnto the Citie of Oxon, and from thence into some part of the Counties of Oxon, Berkes, Wiltes, and Glouceſter, which would redound to the great commoditie, ease, benefite, and enrichment of the said Counties of Oxon, Berkes, Wiltes, and Glocester, and of the Vniuersitie and Citie of Oxon, And would be also a very great helpe for conueyance of Cariages vnto the Kings Maiesties Manour house of Woodstocke, or very neere thereunto, which if it shall be effected will be a great helpe to the bettering of the high wayes lying through these Counties, which now by the continuall passage of Cariages by Waynes and Cartes, are so worne and broken, as the same in the Winter seasons are hardly to be trauailed through: Be it therfore ordeined and enacted by the Kings Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, at any time after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shall and may by his discretion

discretion appoint and authorize by Commission vnder the great Seale of England eighteene Commissioners, whereof sixe to be of the Countie of Oxon, viz. One to be of the Vniuersitie, one to be of the Citie, and foure of the sayd Countie, not being of the Vniuersitie nor citie of Oxford, and foure of the Countie of Berkes, and foure of the Countie of Wiltes, and foure of the Countie of Glouceſter, Euery of which sayd Commissioners of the sayd foure seuerall Counties (the sayd foure Commissioners for each seuerall Countie, to be chosen out of sixe, to be seuerally and respectiuely nominated and certified to the sayd Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the great Seale, by the more part of the Justices of Peace of each of the sayd seuerall Countes assembled at any their generall Assizes or quarter Sessions) which sayd Commissioners, or the more part of them, shall haue full power and lawfull authoritie by vertue of this Acte, to treate, compound and agree with euery such person, as shall or may receiue hurt, losse, or detriment by any Acte or thing necessary to be done for the cleering, effecting or perfecting of the sayd free passage of the sayd Riuer of Thames, so as it may beare Barges and Boates to the parts and places aforesaid: And in case any person shalbe obstinate, and will not be reasonably compounded withall, then to determine, appoint, and set downe, what and how much recompence and satisfaction euery such person shall haue: And after such recompence so agreed vpon, or set downe by the said Commissioners, or the more part of them, then it shalbe lawfull for them, or any person or persons by them to be appointed, to digge or cut away the land, ground, soile, and inheritance of any person, in, about, or adioyning to the sayd Riuer which shalbe meete and necessary for the more free passage of the sayd Riuer, and the making of the same meete to cary any Vessell, Boate, or Barge to the parts and places aforesayd.

And for that it is reasonable, iust, and equall, that those who partake in the benefite of any good worke, should in fit proportion contribute to the costes and charges thereof, Be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, That the said Commissioners or the more part of them, shall and may haue full power and lawfull authoritie to tare and assesse such of the Inhabitants of the sayd seuerall Counties, as shal in their opinion be likely to receiue ease or benefite by the sayd passage, and as well those in the sayd Vniuersitie as in the City of Oxon, at such reasonable summes of money and payments, as they in their discretions shall thinke fit and conuenient: the sayd summes and euery of them to be disposed and employed, for and towards the satisfaction as well of the persons dammified, or to be dammified as aforesaid. As also of other

necessarie

necessarie charges touching the effecting of the sayd good and profitable worke, and the maintaining, supporting, and continuance of the same: And that the sayde Commissioners or the more part of them, shall at all and euery time and times hereafter, haue full power and authoritie by this present Acte, to nominate and appoint such person and persons as they shall thinke fit, to Collect and gather the sayd seuerall summes so to bee assessed and taxed, And that such person and persons as the sayd Commissioners, or the more part of them, shall appoint for the gathering and leuying thereof, shall haue hereby full power and authoritie by way of Distresse, vpon denial, refusall, or non-payment, within tenne dayes after demand thereof made, to lenie the same, and to make sale of such Distresses, and of the sale thereof to retaine and perceine all the money so taxed vpon such person as aforesaid; and if the value of the Distresse be better, to deliuer to the owner the residue thereof. And the same money so to be leuyed, to be deliuered ouer and paide to the sayd Commissioners which shall make the said Assessement, or such other person or persons as the sayd Commissioners shall appoint, who shall employ the same with as much speed as may be to the purpose aforesaid.

And if any person or persons within the Counties, Vniuersitie and Citie of Oxford aforesaid, who shalbe taxed or rated to pay any summe or summes of money in forme aforesaid, doe refuse the payment thereof, or otherwise withstand their Distresses, or if any other which shall be charged to gather or leuy any the moneys aforesayd, shall refuse, withstand, denie, or impugne to accomplish the order or commandement of the sayd Commissioners, or the more part of them, then euery such person or persons shalbe imprisoned without Baile or Maineprize, by the discretion of the sayd Commissioners, or the more part of them, vntill such time as they or euery of them so offending, shall be conformable to performe and abide the Order of the sayd Commissioners, or the more part of them.

And moreouer be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That if any person or persons, hauing receiued any the summe or summes of money aforesayd, towards the good and profitable workes aforesaid, doe deteine the same or any part thereof in his or their hand, and doe not employ the same in all conuenient speede as aforesayd, but shall vse it to his or their owne priuate profits, commodities or behooues, to the hinderance of the said good worke, That then euery such person so offending, for euery such default shall forfeit and lose the treble value of euery such summe so deteined or not employed: One moytie whereof shall bee employed

towards the performance of the said good worke, and the other moitie to him or them which will sue for the same in any the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, wherein no Essoyne, Protection, or Wager of Law shalbe admitted or allowed.

And if any shall finde themselues grieued, wronged, or vniustly charged or damnified, by reason of any Acte, Order, or Determination of the said Commissioners, or in default of satisfaction to him or them giuen or appointed, That then vpon the complaint of euery such person to the Justices of Peace of the Countie in which such wrong shalbe done, or such want of satisfaction sustained, at their generall quarter Sessions of the Peace, the said Justices, or the more part of them at their said Sessions, shall and may order and appoint such redresse, relieue, and reformation therein, as to their discretions shall seeme fitte: And that in default thereof euery such person shall and may vpon suite exhibited in the Kings Maiesties high Court of Chancerie haue such relieue, as to iustice, right and equitie appertaineth.

And be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That it shall be in the power of the Vicechancellor of the said vniuersitie for the time being, and the three Senior Doctors, being Heads or chiefe Gouernors of Colledges, and of the Mayor of the Citie of Oxon for the time being, and the three Senior Aldermen of the said Citie, or any fiue of them, whereof the said Vicechancellor and Maior for the time being to be two, from time to time, to order all things about and touching wharfage, in or at the said City, and touching all paiments for the same to be made.

Prouided alwayes, That no Inhabitant of any the said seuerall Counties shall be taxed or imprisoned as aforesaid, without the consent of two of the Commissioners or more of and for that Countie, of, or in which he is or shalbe inhabitant.

¶ An

An Acte to restraine abuses of Players.

Chap. XXI.

FOr the preuenting and auoyding of the great abuse of the holy Name of God in Stage-playes, Interludes, Maygames, Shewes and such like, Bee it enacted by our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiestie, and by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That if at any time or times after the end of this present Session of Parliament, any person or persons, doe or shall in any Stage-play, Interlude, Shew, Maygame, or Pageant, openly, and prophanely speake, or vse the holy Name of God, or of Christ Iesus, or of the holy Ghost, or of the Trinitie, which are not to bee spoken but with feare and reuerence, Shall forfeit for euery such offence by him or them committed Tenne Pounds; The one moytie thereof to the Kings Maiestie, his Heires and Successours, The other moytie thereof to him or them that will sue for the same in any Court of Record at Westminster, wherein no Essoigne, Protection, or Wager of Law shall be allowed.

¶ An

An Act for paving of Drury Lane, and the Towne of S. Giles in the *fields within the Countie of Middlesex.*

Chap. XXII.

WHereas the Towne of S. Giles in the Fields, and that part thereof called Drayton, leadeth to Holborne, and the Lane called Drury Lane, leading from S. Giles fields towards the Strand, and towardes New Inne, is of late yeeres by occasion of the continuall rode thereon, and other carriages, become verie foule, and dangerous in all that part, whole wayes, Be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that for amendment, repaire, and paving of that part of the Towne of S. Giles in the fields leading to Holborne, and of the said Lane called Drury Lane, within three yeeres from and after the end of this Session of Parliament, the Justices of peace of the County of Middlesex for the time being, in their quarter Sessions, or out of the said quarter Sessions any foure of them, shall and may assesse and taxe, according to their discretions, all and every the Occupiers of any Houses, Gardens, Lands, or Tenements, and Owners of the Freehold or inheritances thereof, adioyning to the said Lane at either end, or on any side thereof, and all and every or any the Inhabitants of the severall Parishes of S. Giles, S. Martins in the fields, S. Clement Danes, the Sauoy, and so much of the Parish of S. Andrewes in Holborne, as is within the said Countie of Middlesex, being the five Parishes, into which the said Towne and Lane doth extend, or the Occupiers of Lands within any

any of the sayd Parishes, with such summe and summes of money towards the amendment, repaire, and pauing of the sayd Towne of S. Giles, and Lane called Drury Lane, or so much thereof, as in the discretions of the sayd Justices, or any foure of them shall be thought meete and conuenient: And the sayd Justices, or any foure of them, shall haue power to nominate, constitute, and appoint of the substantiall Inhabitants of euery of the sayde Parishes, one to be Surueyor of the worke, and in euery of the sayde Parishes, one other to be Collector of the sayd summes within the sayd Parishes, which Surueyors and Collectors shall take vpon them the charge and businesse of the sayde amendments, repaire, and pauing: And shall and may by authority of this Acte leuy by distresse and sale of goods, of such persons as shall be assessed to pay, and doe not within their seuerall limits pay all such summes, as shall be behinde and vnpayd of the taxations, and assessements aboue mentioned, rendring the ouerplus of such goods solde, to the Owner of the sayd goods.

And the sayd Surueyour and Collectours shall also from time to time place, set on worke, and pay workemen, and prouide and pay for all maner of stuffe necessary and needefull for the aforesayde amendment, repaire, and pauing, And the sayd Collectors, their Executours, or Administratours, shall at the ende of the sayde three yeeres, or within one moneth after the sayd three yeeres, or sooner, and as often within the space of the sayde three yeeres, as by the sayd Justices of the Peace, or any foure of them shall bee thought meete and appointed, deliuer and make a true accompt of their collection and disbursements, to the Clerke of the Peace of the said County of Middlesex, at the open quarter Sessions of the sayd County, which accompt being deliuered in open Sessions, shalbe examined by the said Justices of the Peace in Sessions, or the greatest part of them, or such of them, as the Court of Sessions shall assigne, And the parties that so shall examine the sayde accompt, shall and may by their discretion, allow or disallow any the particulars of the said accompt, which they shall not find to be iust and necessary, such and so much, as they shall thinke meete; and set downe the true arrerages of the same accompt, which arrerages of the sayd accompt euery Accomptant, his Executors, or Administrators respectiuely, for his or their part and portions, shall satisfie and pay into the hands of the Church-wardens of euery of the sayd Parishes, where the Arrerages shall be found, within ten dayes after the sayd Arrerages set downe, vpon paine that in default thereof the Partie offending shall be committed to prison by the sayd Justices so assigned for the taking of the sayd Accompt,

there

there to remaine vntil payment thereof made; which Arrerages shall remaine in the handes of the sayd Churchwardens of euery of the said Parishes, to be imployed for new repaires or amendment afterwards of the sayd Lane, as neede shall require. And that after the said Streetes and Lanes shall be fully payed and finished, that for euer hereafter, all such Houses, Landes, and Tenements, or Hereditaments, as are or shall bee abutting or next adioyning to the premisses, shall be yearely chargeable towards the reparation and maintenance of the sayd Lanes, and Streetes, at such Rates, as foure of the sayde Iustices of Peace shall in their discretions thinke fit.

An Acte for the new making vp and keeping in reparation of Chepstow Bridge.

Chap. XXIII.

IN all humble maner shewen and informe your most Excellent Maiestie, the Inhabitants of the greatest part of South-wales, That whereas a certaine great Bridge of wood, called Chepstow Bridge, was of late standing ouer the Water or Riuer of Wye, which parteth the Counties of Monmouth and Gloucester, being the meetest and most necessarie passage and high way leading into the parts of South-wales, and out of the same to London, Bristoll, and other parts of England: And whereas also at a Parliament holden at Westminster, in the eighteenth yeere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth of famous memorie, It was enacted that the Shire or Countie of Gloucester,

18 Eliz. cap. 18.

Glouceſter, and the Shire of County of Monmouth, ſhould ſtand for euermore chargeable, for the Maintenance, Repairing, Amending, and New making of the aforeſaid Bridge, when and as often as neede ſhould require; (viz.) euery of them for ſuch part and portion as lay to the middle of the Streame of the ſaid Water of Wye, on the ſides of the Lordſhip of Chepſtow in the Countie of Monmouth, and the Lordſhip of Wyndcliffe in the Countie of Glouceſter: And that for the aſſeſſement, making, collection, Gathering, and imploying of the Moneyes thereupon to be ſpent, ſuch forme and order ſhould be obſerued, as was appointed by an Act made in the two and twentieth yeere of King Henrie the eight, intituled, An Act concerning Repairing, and Amending of Bridges in highwayes: And that for the more ſpeedie performance of the premiſſes, it was alſo enacted, that if the Iuſtices of Peace of the aforeſaid Shires of Glouceſter or Monmouth or any of them, did make any default in not appointing, executing and obſeruing the order appointed by the ſaid Acte, for the aſſeſſment, Collection and imployment of the money ſo to be Collected according to the meaning of the ſaid Act, by the ſpace of three Months next after the ſaid Seſſion of Parliament, holden in the ſaid eighteenth yeere of the ſaid late Queene Elizabeth, that then they and euery of them (being reſident and inhabiting in the ſayd Shires) ſhould forfeit for ſuch default the ſumme of ten pounds a piece, to bee Recouered before the then Queenes Maieſties Councell in the Marches of Wales, by information to be imployed to and for the vſe and reparation of the aforeſaid Bridge.

Foraſmuch as the ſaid Act made in the ſaid eighteenth yeere of the ſaid late Queene, is ſithence found to bee ſo defective and inſufficient, as well in the power giuen thereby to Iuſtices of Peace of the ſaid Counties, for the aſſeſſing and Rating of the Inhabitants thereof, and for Collecting of money towards the ſayd Bridge, as alſo in the meanes for Recouerie of the penalties thereby impoſed vpon Iuſtices of Peace of the ſaid Counties, for their default in taking order in the premiſſes, as that thereby no ſuch remedy, benefit, and order for the maintenance and reparation of the ſaid Bridge, could bee effected, as was intended to bee prouided by the ſame: And for that by reaſon thereof, the Iuſtiſes of Peace of either the ſaid Counties, neglecting to take order for the maintenance and reparation of the ſaid Bridge, the ſame is of late broken, fallen downe, and quite caried away with the Streame of the ſaid water, whereby the ſaid Paſſage and Highway is vtterly taken away, to the great charge, griefe, noyſance,

and haunt of a great multitude of the Kings Maiesties Subiects
trauelling those parts:

And for that also the said Bridge cannot here be made, Erected, or kept in Reparation without some other and more effectuall Law or prouision, to be ordained by Parliament: May it therefore please your Excellent Maiestie, that it be enacted by the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, and by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That the said Act or Ordinance made in the said xiij. yeere of the late Queene Elizabeth, for the Repairing of the said Bridge, bee from henceforth vtterly repealed, annulled, voide, and of none effect.

x. El. c. 18.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Shire or County of Gloucester, and the Shire or County of Monmouth, shall for euermore stand chargeable respectiuely and seuerally, for the Erecting, Building, new making vp, and continuall Reparation and Maintenance of the said Bridge, when and as often as need shall require: viz. The said County of Gloucester, from the middest of the said Bridge, or from the place where the middest of the said Bridge doth stand in the said River, for that part or moyetie of the said Bridge, which lyeth on that side, vnto the Hundred of Wonderham. And the said County of Monmouth from the midst of the said Bridge, or from the place where the middest of the said Bridge stands in the said River, for that part or moyetie thereof, which lyeth on that side, vnto the Lordship of Chepstow. And that the Iustices of Peace, or any foure of them, in either of the said Counties, whereof one to be of the Quorum, seuerally and respectiuely, shall haue power and Authoritie by this Acte, to Cape, Assesse, and Rate all and euery the Inhabitants of the said seuerall Counties of Gloucester, and Monmouth, seuerally and respectiuely as shall within Liberties as without, to such reasonable Summe and Summes of money from time to time, as to the said Iustices, or any foure of them, in either of the said Counties seuerally and respectiuely, whereof one to be of the Quorum, shall be thought fit, needfull and conuenient, for the Building, new making vp, and Erecting of the said Bridge, and for the continuall Reparation thereof: And after such Taxation made, the said Iustices or any foure of them in either of the said Counties, whereof one to be of the Quorum, within the limits of their Authorities, Commissions, and Diuisions, shall cause the Names and Surnames of euery particular person in either of the said Counties to be written in

seueral

seuerall Rolles indented, and shall also haue power and Authoritie, to appoint Collectors of euery Hundred, in either of the sayde Counties seuerally and respectiuely, within the Limits of their said Authorities, Commissions, and Diuisions, for the seuerall Collection of all summes of money by them Taxed: which Collectors in either of the said Counties, receiuing seuerall parts of the said Rolles indented, vnder the hands and Seales of the said Justices, or any foure of them, within the Limits of their Authorities and Commissions, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, shall haue power & Authority, to Collect, and Receiue all the particular summes of money therein contained, and to distraine euery such Inhabitant as shall be taxed, and refuse to make payment thereof, in his lands, goods and Chattels, and to sell such distresses, and of the sale thereof reteyne and perceiue all the money taxed, and the residue (if the Distresses bee better) to deliuer to the owner thereof, and that the same Justices or foure of them, in either of the said Counties, whereof one to be of the Quorum, within the Limits of their Commissions and authorities, shall also haue power to name and appoint foure sufficient persons out of the said seuerall Counties, to be Surueyors from time to time, as need shall require, to survey and set forward the worke for building and repairing of the said Bridge: Viz. two to bee Surueyors for the Countie of Glouc'ster, and two to be Surueyors for the Countie of Monmouth, into whose hands the said Collectours of the said Counties, seuerally and respectiuely, shall pay the summes of money by them leuied and collected, to be employed for the building, erecting and repayring of the said Bridge from time to time, as need shall require: and shall make Rolles indented, to be subscribed interchangeably betweene them and the said Surueyors, in either Countie respectiuely, mentioning the times and payments thereof. And that the said Collectors and Surueyors, and euery of them, & the Executors & Administrators of euery of them, from time to time when they shall bee thereunto required, shall make true declarations and accompes in writing, to the Justices of Peace in either of the said Counties wherein they are appointed Collectors or Surueyors, or to any foure of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of the receipts, payments, employments and expences, of all the summes of money by them in that behalfe received or bestowed. And if they or any of them shall refuse so to doe, or to pay (without delay to the vses aforesaid) such part thereof as shall be found to remaine in their hands, to such person or persons, as by any foure of the said Justices of Peace in either

County, at their Quarter Sessions respectiuely, shall be nominated or appointed in that behalfe: That then the said Justices of Peace or any foure of them, in either of the said Counties, whereof one to be of the Quorum, from time to time by their discretions, shall haue power and authoritie within the Limits of their Commissions and Diuisions, to make Processe against the said Collectors and Surueyors and euery of them, and the Executors and Administrators of euery of them, by Attachment or Capias, vnder their Seales, for their apprehension, returnable at the generall Sessions of Peace in either of the said Counties, and if they appeare, then to compell them to accompt and pay as is aforesaid, or else if they or any of them refuse so to doe, then to commit such of them as shall so refuse, to ward, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprise, vntil the said declaration and accompt be truely made, and vntill they make payment of such money as shall appeare to be by them deteined & not employed. And that the said Justices of Peace or any foure of them, in either of the said Counties, respectiuely shall take order, that one part of all the seuerall Rolles, conteining all taxations, collections and accompts, of euery of the said Collectors and Surueyors, from time to time in either of the said Counties, (being subscribed aswell by the said Justices, as also by the said Collectors and Surueyours) may remaine and be safely kept, amongst the Records of the generall Sessions of the Peace in either of the sayd Counties respectiuely, whereby it may alwayes appeare how much money is taxed, collected and imployed from time to time in that behalfe.

And be it also enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, that euery of the Justices of peace of the sayd County of Monmouth from time to time (being resident and inhabiting in the sayd Countie) and also euery of the sayd Justices of peace of the said County of Gloucester (being resident and inhabiting in the sayd Countie, or within the Countie of the Citie of Gloucester) omitting or neglecting the due execution of this Statute, according to the power and direction thereby to them giuen (after request made in that behalfe by any two of the Inhabitants in either of the sayd Counties respectiuely) shall forfeit and lose the summe of Fiue pounds apiece monethly for euery Moneth, (after the expiration of eight weekes next ensuing the end of this present Session of Parliament) in which no assessement, collection, imployment of money, or other effectuall proceeding towards the building of the said Bridge shall be by them done or vsed, or procured to be done or vsed, according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, vntill the said Bridge

be

be fully, firmely, and sufficiently made vp, built and erected; and afterward shall lose and forfeit fortie shillings apiece, for every monethly negligence or default by them committed, after like requell made in that behalfe, in not taking order for reparation thereof from time to time as necessitie shal require, in maner as by this Acte is prescribed and limited.

And be it also enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for every such person and persons, as well in the sayd Counties of Glouc. as also in the sayd Countie of Monmouth, as by the sayd Justices of Peace, or any foure of them, in either of the sayd Counties respectiuely (whereof one to be of the Quorum in each Councle) in their generall Sessions of the Peace shall be nominated and appointed in that behalfe, to aske, receiue, and take of any of the Kings Maiesties Subiects of South-wales, of the city of Bristol, or any other person or persons trauailing by that way or passage where the sayd Bridge is to be built (any Acte or Statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding) all such summe and summes of money or beneuolence, as they or any of them without compulsion, will willingly giue towards the building and erecting of the sayd Bridge, vntill the same bee fully built and erected, and that true Accompts vpon Oath shall bee made and deliuered by euery of the sayde persons monethly of all such summe or summes, as shall be so receiued or collected, and that the Money thereupon due, shall bee by euery of them likewise Monethly payed ouer vnto any two of the Justices of Peace respectiuely in either of the sayd Counties, wherein they were so nominated and appointed, whereof one to be of the Quorum, by seuerall writings indented, to be subscribed interchangeably betweene the said Justices and the sayd Accomptants, vpon payne that euery of the sayd persons shall forfeit and loose fortie shillings for euery default by them committed, in not making such accompt and payment, and the sayd money so receiued, to be by the sayd Justices respectiuely disposed and imployd towards the building of the sayd Bridge, and that such parts of the sayd writings of accompts and payments as shalbe from time to time deliuered to the sayd Justices in either Countie, shall remayne, and bee kept amongst the Records of the Sessions of the peace in either of the sayd Counties respectiuely, whereby it may appeare, how much is giuen & receiued towards the said Bridge, and as well the persons to be appointed in either of the said Counties, for receiuing the sayd gifts and benevolente, as also the Collectors and Surueyors afore mentioned in either Countie, shall

and may haue ſuch reaſonable allowance towards their paines and ſeruices in the premiſſes, as by the moſt part of the Juſtices of peace at their quarter Seſſions reſpectiuely in either of the ſaid Counties, ſhalbe ordered and ſet downe vnder their hands in that behalfe.

And moreouer, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, That if the ſaid Juſtices of peace in either of the ſayd Counties, or any of them, or any other to his or their vſe haue, or hath heretofore had, or receiued any ſumme or ſummes of money giuen, taxed, or collected, or ſhall at any time hereafter take or receiue any money giuen, taxed, or collected, towards the erecting and new making of the ſayd Bridge, or the reparation thereof, and ſhall and doe detaine the ſame, or any part thereof in his or their hands, and doe not imploy it towards the building or reparation of the ſaid Bridge with all conuenient ſpeede, vpon requeſt to him or them in that behalfe made, That then euery ſuch Juſtice of peace, or other perſon ſo offending, for euery ſuch default or offence, ſhall forfeit and looſe the ſumme of Fortie pounds. And if any of the ſayd Juſtices of peace, or any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, which hath had or gotten, or hereafter ſhal haue or get into his hands any money giuen, rated, receiued or collected, for or towards the building or reparation of the ſayd Bridge, ſhall conceale, detayne, or conuert the ſame to his or their owne vſes, and ſhall refuſe to make payment thereof to be imployed accordingly vpon requeſt made in that behalfe, that then it ſhall and may be lawfull for any perſon or perſons, to ſue the partie or parties (deteyning ſuch money) in the high Court of Chancery, or any other Court of Equitie by Engliſh Bill, for recouerie thereof, and the ſame being recouered by Decree or Order of that Court, ſhall be imployed towards the buylding or repayring of the ſayd Bridge by direction of the ſayd Court, and that ſuch allowance or coſts ſhalbe ordered by the ſayd Court to be payd to ſuch as ſhall ſo ſue for the ſame, towards his or their charges and paines beſtowed therein, as ſhall be thought meete and conuenient.

And be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, That all and euery of the ſayd Forfeitures herein before mentioned, ſhall and may be recouered againſt the ſayd Juſtices of Peace, or other perſon ſo offending, and euery or any of them, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, in any of the Kings Maieſties Courts of Record at Weſtminſter, wherein no Eſſoignes, wager of Lawes, or Protection ſhall be admitted or allowed; And that euery of the ſayd Forfeitures which ſhalbe recouered, being diui-

ded

ded into foure parts; one part thereof shall remayne and be to the vse of such person or persons as shall sue, complaine, or informe for the same, towards his or their charges therein, and the other three parts thereof after such recouery shall be employed and bestowed towards the Making and Repayring of the sayd Bridge from time to time by direction and Order of the Court, wherein the same shall be so recouered.

An Acte for the rectifying of a Bridge ouer the Riuer of Seauerne, neere the Towne of *Upton vpon Seauerne*.

Chap. XXIIII.

WHereas by an Acte of Parliament made in the two and twentieth yeere of the Reigne of the late King of famous memory Henry the eight, it was enacted, That decayed Bridges being without Citie or Towne corporate, should bee made and repaired by the inhabitants of the Shire, within which the sayde decayed Bridges should happen to bee; And whereas there hath been heretofore a Bridge ouer the Riuer of Seauerne neere adioyning to the Towne of Upton vpon Seauerne in the Countie of Worcester, very necessary and conuenient for the common vse and passage of the Kings Maiesties Subiects in those parts, which being diuers yeeres since fallen into great ruine and decay, hath bene attempted by the Iustices of Peace of the sayd County of Worcester, with the consent of the most part of the Inhabitants

of the same County, to be reedified at the charge of the sayd County according to the forme of the aforesayd Statute: By reason whereof diuers summes of money, to the value of seuen hundred pounds at least, haue bene leuyed of the Inhabitants of diuers parts of the sayd County, and imployed in the reedifying of the same Bridge, so as the same with some small further charge might haue bene perfectly finished.

Notwithstanding all which, by the wilfulnesse of some particular persons being vnwilling to contribute any thing towards so charitable a worke, and drawing others dayly to like obstinacie, whereby the inhabitants of some parts of the said County would not yeeld or consent to the making or leuying of any taxations or assessments towards the building of the said Bridge, the said good and charitable worke hath beene giuen ouer, so as some part of the said Bridge for that it was left vnfinished, is agame fallen downe, and the rest greatly decayed, and like in short time to fall downe, vnlesse some speedy course be taken for the finishing thereof: For remedy whereof, may it please the Kings most excellent Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, that it may bee enacted, And be it enacted by the Authoritie of the same, That the said Bridge shall be wholly made, erected, builded and finished, within the space of three yeeres after the ende of this Session of Parliament, by the inhabitants of the said County of Worcester, other then the Citizens of the City of Worcester inhabiting in the sayd City, and that onely concerning the Lands, goods, and chattels within the sayd City, and their Liberties thereof, vpon paine of forfeiture of one hundred pounds for euery yeere, after the ende of the said three yeeres that the said Bridge shall happen to be vnfinished, to be payd by the inhabitants of the sayd County, other then the said Citizens as aforesaid, The one moytie thereof to bee imployed towards the reedifying and repairing of the said Bridge, the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same in any of the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, by Action of debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or wager of Law shalbe admitted or allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Justices of Peace of the said County of Worcester, or any three, foure or more of them to be nominated and agreed on by the Justices of Peace of the sayd County, or the more part of them in their generall quarter Sessions, shall haue full power and Authority from time to time, as often as neede shall require, vntill the

said

ſaid Bridge ſhalbe fully reedified, and builded, to rate, taxe, and aſſeſſe the ſaide County of Worceſter, and the ſeuerall Hundreds, Townes, Parishes, Villages, and Hamlets within the ſame, and euery Inhabitant or dweller within any the ſayd Hundreds, Townes, Parishes, Villages, and Hamlets, other then the ſayd citie of Worceſter and Citizens aforeſaid, concerning their lands, goods, and chatteils aforeſaide, to ſuch reaſonable ſumme and ſummes of money, as to the ſayde Juſtices ſo nominated as aforeſayd, or any three, foure, or more of them ſhalbe thought fit and conuenient.

And that the Juſtices of Peace of the ſayd Countie of Worceſter, or the more part of them, at their quarter Seſſions ſhall at all and euery time and times hereafter haue full power and authority by this preſent Acte, to nominate and appoint ſuch perſon and perſons as they ſhall thinke fit to collect and gather the ſayd ſeuerall ſummes. And that ſuch perſon and perſons as the ſayd Juſtices ſo ſhall appoint for the gathering and leuying thereof, ſhall haue hereby full power and authority by way of Diſtreſſe vpon denyall, refuſall, or non-payment, to leuy the ſame, and to make ſale of the ſame Diſtreſſe or Diſtreſſes, according to the ſayd Statute, made in the two and twentieth yeere of the Reigne of our ſayd late Soueraigne Lord King Henry the eight, and the ſame money ſo to be leuyed, to be deliuered ouer & payd to the ſaid Juſtices of Peace ſo nominated as aforeſayd, or to ſuch perſon or perſons as the ſayd Juſtices of Peace ſo nominated ſhall appoint, who ſhall imploy the ſame with as much ſpeede as may be for the purpoſe aforeſayd. And if any perſon or perſons within the ſayde Countie of Worceſter who ſhalbe taxed or rated to pay any ſumme or ſummes of money in forme aforeſayd, doe refuſe the payment thereof or otherwiſe withſtand their Diſtreſſe or Diſtreſſes, or if any other that ſhalbe charged to gather, leuy, or pay ouer any the ſayd ſummes of money, ſhall refuſe, withſtand, deny or impugne to accomplish the order or commandement of the ſayd Juſtices of Peace, or of the more part of them at their quarter Seſſions, or of the ſaid Juſtices of Peace ſo nominated as aforeſayd, Then euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſhall be impriſoned without bayle or mainepriſe, by the diſcretion of the ſayd Juſtices or any two of them, vntill ſuch time as they and euery of them ſo offending, ſhall be conformable to performe and abide the order of the ſayde Juſtices ſo to be taken as is aforeſayd for the ſaid offences.

22 H. 8. c. 5

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That if the ſaid Juſtices, or any of them, or any other perſon or perſons ſo

to

to bee appointed as aforesaid, hauing receiued any summe or summes of money aforesayde, towards the erecting and making of the sayd Bridge, doe deteine the same or any part thereof in his or their hands, or doe not employ the same with all conuenient speede as is aforesaid, That then euery such Iustice of Peace and euery such person or persons so offending, for euery such default shall forfeit the summe of one hundred pounds, the one moytie thereof to bee employed towards the reedifying and building of the said Bridge, to be leuyed by Distresse as is aforesayd, and the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same in any the Kings Maiesties Courts of Record, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, wherein no Essoine, Protection, or Wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed.

God saue the King.

cap. 25

ANNO III.

Iacobi Regis.

An Act for confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie.

WHere the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Cãterbury, haue for certaine considerations, louingly and liberally giuen and granted to the Kings most excellent Maiestie, foure Subsidies of foure shillings in the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and singular their promotions Spirituall within the same Prouince, at such dayes and times, and in such certaine maner and forme, and with such exceptions and prouisions, as bee specified and declared in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the Kings Highnesse, vnder the seale of the most reuerend Father in God, Richard, now Archbishop of Canterbury, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to bee ratified and confirmed: The tenour whereof ensueth in these words, viz.

EXcellentissimo & potentissimo in Christo Principi, & Domino nostro clementissimo, Domino Iacobo, Dei gratia Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regi, fidei defensori, &c. Richardus Diuina prouidentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam & subiectionem, ac fœlicitatem, & salutem in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Vestræ sereniſſimæ regiæ sublimitati per presens publicum Instrumentũ, siue has literas nostras testimoniales significamus & notum facimus, quod Prælati, & Clerus nostræ Cantuariensis prouinciæ, in sacra Synodo prouinciali siue conuocatione, vigore & authoritate Breuis vestri Regij reuerendissimo in Christo Patri, Domino Iohanni, permissione Diuina Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo totius Angliæ Primati & Metropolitano, prædecessori nostro modò defuncto, ac vigore Breuis vestri Regij, Custodi spiritualitatis Archiepiscopatus Cantuariensis, (sede Archiepiscopali Cantuariensi vacante) in ea parte respectiuè directi, in domo capitulari Ecclesiæ vestræ Cathedralis sancti Pauli London. viceſimo die mensis Martij, Anno Domini iuxta

curſum & computationem Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, milleſimo ſexcenteſimo tertio, vltimò præterito inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum vſque ad & in octauum diem menſis Februarij, anno Domini iuxta curſum & computationem Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, milleſimo ſexcenteſimo quarto tunc proximè ſequente, continuata & prorogata, & à dicto octauo die menſis Februarij, vigore & authoritate Breuis veſtri Regij in ea parte nobis directi, de die in diem, & loco in locum vſque ad & in ſecundum diem præſentis menſis Aprilis etiam tenta & continuata in Eccleſia Collegiata diui Petri Weſtmon. legitimè congregati, pro quibuſdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus cauſis per nos eis propoſitis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis, pro defenſione regnorum & dominiorum veſtrorum, nec non & pro eorum erga veſtram Regiam ſublimitatem obſeruantia & obſequio, quatuor vltronea, ac ſpontanea & voluntaria ſubſidia veſtræ Regiæ munificentiæ vnanimi eorum conſenſu & aſſenſu dederunt & conceſſerunt, prout tenore preſentis publici inſtrumenti (ſeriem conceſſionis huiuſmodi in ſe continentis) plenius liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixè veſtræ Regiæ Maieſtati ſupplicantes, quatenus hæc eorum quatuor Subſidia pro veſtra ſolita clementia benignè accipiatis, ac bene conſulere gratioſè dignemini. Tenor verò dictæ conceſſionis de verbo in verbum ſequitur, & eſt talis.

MOſt Religious and Gracious Soueraigne, your Maieſties liege and humble Subiects, the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterbury, called together by the authoritie of your Highnes writ, & orderly aſſembled at this preſent in a Prouinciall Synod or Conuocation, knowing by the direction of holy Scripture, not onely how lawful and needfull the Scepters and ſwords of Princes are here on earth, for the repelling of wrongs and violences, and preſeruing of Peace and Equitie amongſt men (to which end they were firſt erected, and are ſtill continued by the Ordinance of God himſelfe) but alſo how honourable and profitable the Perſons and Powers of Chriſtian Kings would and ſhould be to all the faithfull, God hauing promiſed them as nurſing Fathers to the Church of Chriſt, that vnder them wee might lead a ſafe and quiet life in all godlineſſe and honeſtie: And withall remembring, after the death of the late Queene of famous memorie, when our vnthankefulneſſe to God ſo deſeruing, and our diſtraction of mindes amongſt our ſelues making way thereunto, we iuſtly feared rage of enemies abroad, and the rout of male-content at home, how graciouſly God dealt with vs and this whole Land, by ſpeedily bringing your Maieſtie to the rightfull poſſeſſion of the Crowne of this Realme, as next heire to the ſame by lineall deſcent from King Henry the ſeuenth, moſt worthily renowmed

ned for many Princely vertues, but specially for reuniting the two Royall stocks and families of this Kingdome, most dangerously diuided before that time, and in him most happily conioyned, and quietly placing you in the princely Throne of that your most noble Progenitor, with the ioyfull and wonderfull applause of all sorts of your people, and chiefly of such as sincerely and truely serued God and loued his Trueth: And hauing euer since so manifest and manifolde trials of Gods most admirable gifts and blessings bestowed aswell on your sacred Person, excelling in all wisedome, learning, prudencie, pietie, clemencie, and bountie, as on your florishing gouernment adorned with peace on all sides, plentie of all things, and safetie from all forreine maligners and domesticall impugners, notwithstanding the vnshamefast brood of Antichrist, the Iesuites and their Adherents leaue no meanes vnsought to trouble the tranquilitie of your State, and vndermine the felicitie of your Reigne, as much as in them lieth: And still beholding your inflamed and resolute Zeale and loue to the Gospel of Christ dayly to increase, your earnest and exquisite desire and care for the Order & Vnitie of his Church alwayes to augment, your extraordinary and right Princely fauours and honours affoorded to his Ministers and seruants, the Pastors and Leaders of his flocke, more and more to abound, might not so much forget themselues, as not to acknowledge it to be their bounden dueties, First to render all possible prayse and glory to God for these his exceeding graces and mercies plentifully powred on the Church and Realme of England by your Royall person and happy regiment, with their ardent and humble prayers to God long to continue these heauenly blessings to the people of this Kingdome, vnder your religious and blessed gouernment, And next to shew themselues obseruant, suppliant, and obedient to your godly proceedings, And likewise mindfull and thankfull for so rare and inestimable bounties and benefites as they haue receiued from your Princely hands and lawes, to their no small comfort and encouragement.

May it therefore please your excellent Maiestie to be enformed, that vpon conference had amongst your sayde Prelates and Clergie, how they might best witnesse, and expresse to your Princely benignitie their loyall and duetifull hearts and affections; They finding to how great and excessiue charges the Funerals of the late Queene (now liuing with God) in so solemne and sumptuous maner, as your Royall pleasure was that should bee performed, the happy Coronation of your Maiestie, and your most noble consort our gracious Queene that now is, in such sort and

ſtate as was fit for ſo high and mighty Princes, and the magnificent, many and frequent entertainements of ſo great and honourable Embaſſages, as both neighbour and remote Kings and Common wealths ſent to congratulate your proſperous and peaceable ſucceding in the Throne and Crowne of this Realme, muſt needes amount vnto, beſides many other ineuitable and importable burdens and expences at your firſt entrance into this Kingdome, Your ſaid Prelates and Clergie haue with a generall and vniforme agreement, accord, and conſent, moſt willingly and readily giuen and granted, and by theſe preſents doe giue and graunt to your Highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, foure whole and entire Subſidies, in maner and forme following.

That is to ſay, That euery Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouoſt, Maſter of Colledge, Prebendary, Parſon, and Vicar, and euery other perſon and perſons, of whatſoeuer name or degree hee or they bee within the Prouince of Canterbury, hauing and enioying any Spirituall Promotion, or other Temporall poſſeſſion to the ſame Spirituall promotion annered, now not diuided nor ſeparated by Act of Parliament or otherwiſe from the poſſeſſion of the Clergie, ſhall pay to your Highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, for euery pound that he may yeerely receiue and diſpende by reaſon of the ſayd Spirituall promotion, the ſumme of foure ſhillings for euery of the ſayde foure Subſidies. And for the true and certaine value of all the Promotions and euery of them, whereof the payments of theſe foure Subſidies ſhall be made, the Rate, Taration, Valuation, and eſtimation now remayning of Record in your Maieſties Court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpetuall Diſme or Tenth graunted vnto King Henry the eight of worthy memory, in the fiue and twentieth yere of his Reigne, concerning ſuch promotions as now be in the poſſeſſion of the Clergie, ſhall onely bee followed and obſerued, without making any other Valuation, Rate, Taration or eſtimation, then in the ſayd Record is compriſed.

Prouided alwayes, that foraſmuch as the tenth part of the ſayd Rate and Valuation before mentioned, is yeerely payed to your Highneſſe for the ſayd perpetuall Diſme or Tenth, ſo as there remaine onely nine parts yeerely to the Incumbent cleare: Theſe foure Subſidies of foure ſhillings of the pound, ſhal be vnderſtood and meant onely of euery full pound of the ſayd nine partes, and no more.

And your Prelates and Clergie doe alſo grant, that theſe foure Subſidies of foure ſhillings of the full pound, of the nine parts of the yeerely value of euery Spirituall Promotion aforeſayd within

in the sayd Province taxed as is aforesayd, shall be payed to your Maiestie, your Heires and Successors, in manner and forme following: that is to say, The first payment of these foure Subsidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforesayd, to be due at and vpon the second day of October now next ensuing. And the second payment of these foure Subsidies, viz. other eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforesayd, to be due at and vpon the five and twentieth day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and seuen. And the third payment of these foure Subsidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforesayd, to bee due at and vpon the second day of October, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and seuen. And the fourth payment of these foure Subsidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforesayd, to be due at and vpon the five and twentieth day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and eight. And the fift payment of these foure Subsidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforesayd, to be due at and vpon the second day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and eight. And the first payment of these foure Subsidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforesayd, to bee due at and vpon the five and twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and nine. And the seuenth payment of these foure Subsidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforesayd, to be due at and vpon the second day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and nine. And the eight payment of these foure Subsidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforesayd, to bee due at and vpon the five and twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and ten. And the ninth payment of these foure Subsidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforesayd, to be due at and vpon the second day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand five hundreth and ten. And the tenth payment of these foure Subsidies, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforesayd, to bee due at and vpon the five and twentieth day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and eleuen. And the last payment of these foure Subsidies, viz. twelue pence of euery full pound, as aforesayd, to be due at and vpon the second day of October, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and eleuen, to be deliuered and payed by such person and persons as in this present Graunt shall be ap-

poynted to haue the Collection thereof, to the Lord high Treasu-
rer, or Undertreasurer of England for the time being, or to such
person or persons, and in such place or places as shall please your
Highnesse to appoynt to be payd, viz. euery of the aforesayde pay-
ments, which shalbe due vpon the second day of October in any of
the aforesayd yeeres, to be made at or before the last returne of Hi-
larie Terme next following euery of the aforesayd dayes, in which
euery of the sayd payments shall be due. And euery of the aforesayd
payments, which shall bee due vpon the fire and twentieth day of
March as aforesayd, to be made at or before the last returne of Tri-
nity Terme next following euery of the aforesayd dayes, when
the sayd payments shall be due, without paying any thing to the
Receiuer, or to any other Officer or person to bee assigned for the
receipt thereof, for any acquittance or other discharge or dispatch,
vpon any such payment or receipt of any of the sayd Subsidies, or
any part thereof, but onely foure pence, and that to the Clerke for
the writing of the acquittance or discharge for euery of the sayde
payments.

Prouided alwayes, that no person that hath bene promoted to
any Benefice or Spirituall Promotion, and hath compounded
with your Maiestie for the first fruits of the same, from the second
day of October last past, viz. in the yeere of our Lord God, one thou-
sand fiue hundreth and fiue, and before the fire and twentieth day
of March in this present yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue
hundred and fiue, shall be contributory or charged for the same Be-
nefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your heires or successours,
with the first payment of these foure Subsidies due vpon the se-
cond day of October next ensuing. And that no person which
hereafter shal be promoted to any Benefice or Spirituall promoti-
on, and shall compound with your Maiestie, your heires or succes-
sors for the first fruits of the same, from the fire and twentieth
day of March, in this present yeere of our Lord God, one thousand
fiue hundreth and fiue, and on this side the fire and twentieth day
of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thou-
sand fiue hundreth and eleuen, shalbe contributorie or charged for
the same Benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your Heires or
Successors, with the two payments of these foure Subsidies
which shalbe due next after the day of his said Composition for his
first fruits, or with any part thereof. And that no person which
shall be promoted to any Benefice or Spirituall promotion, and
shall compound with your Maiestie, your heires or successors for
the first fruits of the same, from and after the fire and twentieth
day of March, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one

thousand

thouſand fiue hundreth and eleuen, ſhall be contributorie or charged for the ſame Benefice or Promotion to your Highneſſe, your Heires or Succeſſors, with the laſt payment of theſe foure Subſidies.

Item, your Highnes ſaid Prelates & Clergy doe graunt, that euery Archbiſhop, Biſhop, and (the See being void) euery Deane and Chapter of that See voide, and none other perſon or perſons ſhall be Collectors of theſe Subſidies within their proper Diocelle, during the time appointed for the payment of theſe foure Subſidies.

And your ſayd Prelates and Clergie doe moſt humbly beſeech your Maieſtie, that it may be enacted by your Maieſtie, and your high Court of Parliament, (for the ſpeedie payment of the ſayd foure Subſidies, and to auoyd delayes thereof) that when and as often as any Collector or Collectors, chargeable with the collection of theſe Subſidies, or of any part of them, or their, or any of their vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputy or deputies of any of them, ſhall offer the payment of them, or of any part of them to the vſe of your Maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors, to any perſon or perſons appointed to receiue the ſame by your Highneſſe, or by the Lord high Treaſurer, that the ſaid perſon or perſons ſo appointed, ſhall within foure dayes next after ſuch appointment, receiue, or cauſe to be receiued the money ſo offered to be payed, without any further delay, and deliuer one ſufficient bill, teſtifying the receit thereof, to the ſayd Collector, or his vndercollector or deputy vpon euery ſuch particular payment: And that euery ſuch Auditor as is, or ſhall be appointed to take or receiue the account of any ſuch Collector or Collectors, or of their ſeuerall vndercollectors or deputies, ſhall within fiue dayes, next after requeſt to him to be made, truely and indifferently take the ſayd account, and make allowance as by this Graunt is appointed, vpon paine that euery ſuch perſon or perſons appointed to receiue the ſame ſumme or ſummes of money ſo offered, and euery ſuch Auditor ſhall loſe and forfeit for euery default or delay to be made to the Collector or Collectors, Vndercollector or vndercollectors, Deputie or deputies, ſo offering to make payment or account, as is alſo ſayd, the ſumme of ten pounds of lawfull money of England, the one moytie thereof to be to your Maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſors, and the other moytie to the ſaid Collector or collectors, Vndercollector or vndercollectors, Deputie or deputies ſo grieued, the ſame to be paid vpon complaint to be made to the ſaid Lord Treaſurer, Vndertreaſurer, or to the Lord chiefe Baron of your Maieſties Court of Exchequer, who vpon ſuch complaynt ſhall preſently examine the matter, and finding default, ſhall commit the offender to warde,

there to remaine vntill he shall haue payed the sayd seuerall sums so forfeited.

And for better leuying and recouering of these foure Subsidies, your sayd Prelates and Clergie doe likewise most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your sayd high Court of Parliament, in manner and forme following: (that is to say) That euery Collector of the sayd Subsidies, and of euery part and parcell of them, and their lawfull vndercollectors or vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, may haue full power and authority to vse all such wayes and meanes and proceede, as be prescribed in the Acte of perpetuall diligence for the collection and leuying thereof, and may make account of the same before the Lord high Treasurer or vndertreasurer of England for the time being, or any other Officer by your Highnesse or your Court of Exchequer to be appointed for the same, and in such place as your Maiestie shall likewise assigne, in such wise and after such forme onely as the said Archbishop and Bishops be now charged to make account for the sayd perpetuall dismes and tenth: whereby is meant that the lacke and default of payment, of, and for any Spirituall promotion or promotions, shall onely charge such Incumbent or Incumbents, and such others as be bound to pay the same. And that the Archbishop, Bishoppe, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them receiued, be discharged by their Certificate to bee made vnto your Highnesse Court of Exchequer for euery of the aforesayd payments, which shalbe due vpon the second day of October in any of the aforesayd yeeres, at or before the last returne of Hillarie Terme next following euery of the aforesaid dayes, when euery of the sayd payments shalbe due. And for euery of the aforesayd payments which shall be due vpon the fiue and twentieth day of March in any of the aforesayd yeers, at or before the last returne of Trinitie Terme next and immediatly following euery of the aforesayd dayes, when the sayd payments shall be due, and that fiue pence of euery pound wherewith the Collector shall be charged in his account, clearely to be payed into the receipt of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into such other place, as shall please your Highnesse to appoint, shall be allowed to the said Collector vpon his account for the same at euery of the aforesayd seuerall times of payment for the charges of the sayd Collection, portage, safe conueying and paying of the sayd Subsidies.

And moreouer, that it may bee enacted likewise, that after any payment of the sayd Subsidies shall be once duly by vertue of this graunt, if any Incumbent of any Benefice, or promotion Spiritu-

all

all charged to the payment of any of the ſayd Subſidies, or any part thereof, being at any time after that the ſame payment ſhall bee due, lawfully monished, either perſonally, or at his Dignitie, Stall, Church, or Manſion houſe, by the Archbiſhop or Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or his vndercollector or vndercollectors, Deputie or deputies, or by the Deane and Chapter (the See being void) or by any of their vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputy or deputies, authorized in that behalfe to appeare by himſelfe or his deputie, at a certaine day and place of conuenient diſtance to the ſaid Incumbent then to bee ſignified and prefixed, and then and there to pay ſuch part of the ſaid Subſidies for his Benefice or promotion Spirituall or the whole, as then by vertue of this grant ſhalbe due, doe not either at the ſame day and place ſo to him ſignified and prefixed, truely content and pay, or cauſe to be contented and payed ſuch payments of the ſayd Subſidies, as then by him ſhall be due to bee payed vnto the ſame Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or to his Vndercollector or Vndercollectors, Deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any See being void, or to their Vndercollector or Vndercollectors, Deputie or deputies, or to one of them, ſhewing ſufficient deputation from the ſayd Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane and Chapter, vnder his or their ſeale in that behalfe, being ready at the ſayd day and place ſo ſignified and prefixed, to receiue any payment of the ſayd Subſidies then due, and openly demanding the ſame, or elſe pay euery of the payments of theſe foure Subſidies giuen by this grant, within fifty dayes next after any ſuch prefixed dayes of warning at the furtheſt (ſo that open demand bee made of euery of the ſaid payments of the ſaid Subſidies, in, and at the ſaid place and day before prefixed) That then euery Incumbent ſo making default of any of the payments aforeſayd, which ſhall bee due from him for any of the parts of the ſaid foure Subſidies as aforeſayd, after ſuch default thereof certified into your Maieſties Exchequer in writing, vnder the ſeale and hand writing of any Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or the common ſeale of the Deane and Chapter, (the See being void) charged with the Collection of the ſame Subſidies, ſo that the ſayd Certificate ſhalbe made according to the forme hereafter expreſſed, and exhibited into your Maieſties ſaid Court of Exchequer, viz. for euery of the aforeſayd payments of theſe foure Subſidies which ſhall bee due the ſecond day of October in any of the aforeſaid yeeres, at or before the laſt returne of Hillarie terme next followingeuery of the aforeſaid dayes when euery of the ſaid payments ſhall bee due. And for euery of the aforeſayd payments which ſhalbe due vpon the xxvi. day of March in any of the aforeſayd yeeres, at or before the laſt returne of Trinitie Terme next following

following euery of the aforesayd dayes when the sayd payments shall be due as aforesayd, shall forfeit and lose vnto your Maiestie, your heires and successors, all the profits which of that onely dignitie, Benefice or promotion, for the which he maketh such default of payment, and whereof such certificate shall be made, shall come, grow, and arise vnto him (ouer and aboue the charges of seruing the Cure, and the annuall Tenth due to be paid out of his sayd Liuing) in one whole yeere next after such Certificate made and deliuered vnto your Highnesse Court of Exchequer, and there admitted, in case the same Incumbent shall so long liue: And that euery such Certificate of any such default of payment shalbe made according to the tenor and effect ensuing (mutatis mutandis.)

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris Domino Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Illustrissimi Domini nostri, Domini Iacobi, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Regis, fidei defensoris, &c.

Vester humilis I. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, authoritate & vigore cuiusdam actus parliamenti, annis regni dicti domini Regis, scilicet, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hyberniæ tertio & quarto, & Scotiæ tricesimo nono editi & prouisi ad colligendum & leuandum Subsidia eidem Domino Regi in eodem parliamento per Prælatos & Clerum Cantuarien. prouinciæ concessa, viz. pro prima solutione dictorũ quatuor Subsidiorum soluend. secundo die Octobris vltimo præterito infra Diœcesim nostram L. deputatus & authorizatus, omnimodam reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore: Vestris reuerentijs harum serie annuncio & certifico, me præfatum Episcopum modo quo prefertur deputat. & authorizat, sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisiuisse per N. O. Subcollectorem seu deputatum meum in hac parte, de quouis beneficio & promotione ecclesiastica in quadam Schedula præsentibus annexa specificatis, summas dictæ primæ solutionis dictorum quatuor Subsidiorum pro dictis beneficijs & promotionibus debitas & soluendas dicto secundo die Octobris vltimo præterito, prout in eadem Schedula præsentibus annex. pleniùs liquet & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadem Schedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei testimonium Sigillum meum præsentibus apposui. Dat.

die mensis Anno Dom.

The forme of which schedule aboue mentioned ensueth.

Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A. B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædict. die vltimo præterito, per N. O. Subcollectorem seu deputatum meum ad soluendum apud Ecclesiam de L. in Com. R. die prox. seq. solutionem, siue illam partem dictorum quatuor Subsidiorum per ipsum debitam secundo die Octobris vltimò præterito pro promotione sua predicta: Sed prædictus A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam

Eccleſiam de L. prædictam eodem die nec alibi per quinquaginta dies poſtea ſummam per ipſum debitam (vt præfertur) ſoluit vel ſatisfecit, neque dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis & catallis dict. A.B. aliquo modo leuari fieri recipere potuit.

Prouided alwayes, that if any parſon or Incumbent chargeable by this Acte or grant to any payment of theſe foure Subſidies, or any part thereof, ſhall proffer to tender payment of any ſumme due to the Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the See is void, or to any vndercollector or vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, of any Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane & Chapter aforeſaid, at any time before the certificate exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforeſaid, that then notwithſtanding the certificate made as is aforeſaid againſt any ſuch perſon, the ſaid Incumbent or perſon againſt whom the certificate was ſo made, ſhall and may auerre the offer or tender of his payment as is aforeſayd, and of the ſame ſhall be tried, either by ſufficient witneſſes before the Lord Treaſurer and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the triall of twelue men, vpon any iſſue thereupon to bee ioyned betwixt the ſaid Incumbent, and any other perſon or perſons, that hee or any for him, did offer or tender paiment of the ſumme due as aforeſaid: which being found for the Incumbent, then euery ſuch Incumbent ſhall haue and enioy his promotion or promotions ſtill without forfeiture, or loſing to your Maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſors any the profits thereof, and as though no certificate or default of ſuch payment had bene made or exhibited, any thing in this preſent grant or Act to the contrary not withſtanding.

And further that it may bee enacted likewiſe, that euery Archbiſhop, and Biſhop, and Deane and Chapter of euery See vacant, and other perſons chargeable to and with the Collection of theſe Subſidies within the ſayd Prouince of Canterbury, ſhall and may haue vpon euery paiment of the ſame Subſidies made to the Lord high Treaſurer or vndertreaſurer of England for the time being, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, in place and places, to whom and where it ſhall pleaſe your Highneſſe or your Court of Exchequer to appoint for the receipt thereof at euery of the aforeſayd times of payment, a ſufficient acquittance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt in writing of the aforeſaid Lord high treaſurer or vndertreaſurer, or of ſuch other perſon or perſons as either your Highneſſe, or your ſayd Court of Exchequer ſhall aſſigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like caſes it hath bene accuſtomed, the ſame acquittance, diſcharge or Quietus eſt witneſſing the receipt of ſo much of the ſame ſumme of the ſaid Subſidies as

ſhall

shalbe so receiued, & euery such acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est in writing, subscribed with the name or names of the Lord high Treasurer, or vndertreasurer for the time being, or of suche Auditor, or other person or persons as it shall please your Highnesse or your sayd Court of Exchequer to appoint for the same receipt, or of such others as heretofore in like cases it hath bene vsed, shall and may bee good and effectuall in the Law, and bee also as sufficient a discharge to all and euery of the sayd Collectors, to all such intents, constructions and purposes, as if the same were made by Acte of Parliament. And that euery of the sayd Collectors, shall pay but onely three shillings foure pence for euery generall or finall acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est, for euery payment of the sayd foure Subsidies. And if any person so alligned shall refuse, or delay to make such a generall or finall acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est for any payment of the sayde foure Subsidies, or shall require and take for the same any more then three shillings foure pence: Or if any other Officer of the Exchequer shall require and take of any Collector or Collectors, or of his or their vnder-Collectour or vnder Collectours, Deputie or Deputies, in respect of the Collection, payment, or accompt of the sayd Subsidies, or any part thereof, or for expedition, or for any other cause, or pretence whatsoeuer concerning the same, any fees or summes of money, other then are before in this present Graunt expressly allowed vnto them, shall forfeit the summe of tenne pounds of lawfull money of England, to be payde and recouered in like manner, and to the same vses as is before limitted and expressed in this Statute touching the like forfeitures of Receiuers and Auditors: And also that euery particular acquittance, which vpon any payment of the sayd Subsidies shall be made by any Collector or Collectors of the same Subsidies, or of any payment of them, or by his or their vnder-Collectour or vnder-Collectours, Deputie or Deputies, in that behalfe, to any Incumbent of any Benefice or promotion Spirituall, or to any person or persons contributory and chargeable to and with the same Subsidies, or any part or payment of them, shall bee good and effectuall in Law, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery such Incumbent and other person, and his Benefice and promotion Spirituall, of and for all such summe and summes of money as by the same acquittance shall be acknowledged to be receiued in respect of the same Benefice or promotion Spirituall for any payment or any part of the same Subsidies: and that none acquittance of any other person or persons made before such Certificate, shall in any wise discharge any person or promotion for any part or payment of his sayde Subsidies,

nor

nor of any paine, penaltie or forfeiture specified in this grant. And to the intent it may bee knowen to the Court of Exchequer, who be the vndercollectour or vndercollectours, Deputy or Deputies, of euery such Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapiter authorized to receiue the same, and to make acquittance thereof, euery Archbishop, Bishop, and Deane and Chapiter of any See being voyd, shall yeerely together with their Certificates afore mentioned, certifie the names of euery the vndercollectours or Deputies to be appointed as is aforesayd.

Prouided alwayes, that no Collectour of these Subsidies or of any part of them, shall vse any Processe or compulsory meanes, or exact any fees or summes of money for the same, or otherwise, of any person for not paying the sayd Subsidies or any part thereof, at such certaine day and place, as shall be by the Collectour, or his vndercollectour or Deputy prefixed, in case the sayd person shall tender the same vnto the Collectour or his vndercollectour or Deputy within twenty dayes next after such prefixed day. And that the sayd Collectours shall not by themselues or any others, take of any person for the receipt of any seuerall payment of the said Subsidies, and for his acquittance thereupon, any more then foure pence, by any colour or pretext whatsoeuer.

Prouided alwayes, that no Spirituall promotions, nor any lands, possessions, or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this grant of the Prouince of Canterbury, or any goods or chattels growing, being, or renewing vpon the same, or elsewhere appertaining to the Owners of the sayd Spirituall promotions, or to any of them, shall be charged or made contributory to any fifteene or Tenth, or to any other Subsidie already granted to your Highnesse by the Laity, or hereafter to be granted during the time appointed by this grant for the payment of the said foure Subsidies.

Prouided also, that al Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Wallers wardens, and Prebendaries of al Cathedral & Collegiate Churches, and Colleges, or any of them within the said Prouince, shall be charged with these Subsidies for those possessions, reuenues, and promotions onely, which to their seuerall promotions, dignities and roumes, are clearely and distinctly limited, & to their only vse seuerd, thereof to pay (the tenth part being deducted) for euery and ech of the said foure Subsidies, foure shillings of euery full pound, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearsed, And that all those rents, possessions, profits, portions, hereditaments, & Spirituall promotions, and euery of them heretofore by your Highnesse or any of the Kings or Queenes of this Realme, or any other

perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, giuen, granted, bequeathed, deuiſed, impropriated vnto the ſayd Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, or to any of them, which any waies be aſſigned, employed or vſed, either for, or towards the yeerely maintenance of Readers of Diuinitie, poore men, Schoolemaſters, Vshers, Grammarians, Petie Canons, Cõducts, Vicars chorall, Singingmen, Choriſters, Virgers, Sertons, or of any other neceſſary, or daily officers or Miniſters in ſuch Cathedrall or Collegiat Churches, or Colledges, or any of them, or for or towards the reedifying or repayring of any of the ſame Cathedrall or Collegiat Churches or Colledges, ſhall not be charged with any part of theſe Subſidies: The certainty of which portions as well chargeable to theſe Subſidies as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbiſhop, or Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or (the See being voyde) the Deane and Chapter, or any other to whome the ſame ſhall or may appertaine, vpon due ſearch and examination ſhall certifie vnder his or their Seales, into your Highneſſe ſayd court of Exchequer, at or before the ſeuerall Returnes aforeſayd appointed for the payments of the ſayd foure Subſidies.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Parſon, Vicar or ſpirituall perſon, paying any penſion, whereof no allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or Benefice, ſhall and may reteine to his owne vſe and releefe, ſo much of euery pound of euery ſuch penſion for euery payment of the ſaid foure Subſidies, as he ſtandeth charged by this Grant, to pay for euery part and payment of the ſayde foure Subſidies out of euery pound for the whole valuation of his ſpirituall promotion, Any Couenant, Graunt, or bond to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and your ſayd Prelates and Clergie doe moſt humbly beſeech your Highneſſe, that it may be enacted by your Maieſties authoritie and your high court of Parliament, that where certaine lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tithes, penſions, portions, fruites, and other hereditaments, lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and perſons Eccleſiaſticall within the ſayd prouince of Canterburie, which were giuen and aſſigned to bee beſtowed and ſpent, in and on finding and maintaining certaine Chantries, Anniuerſaries, Obites, Lights, Lampes, and other like charges, intents, and purpoſes, of late came into the handes and poſſeſſion of the late King of famous memorie, Edward the firſt, by force of a Statute thereof made in the firſt yeere of his reigne, as by the ſayd Statute more plainely appeareth: that the Cathedrall Churches and the Biſhops, Deanes, or Preſidents, and Chapters,

ters, and Prebendaries of the ſame, and all other places and perſons Eccleſiaſticall, and euery of them to whom the ſayd Landes, Rents, and other the premiſſes, or any of them did lately appertaine, ſhall not during the time appointed by this Graunt for the payment of the ſayd foure Subſidies, be charged to and with any payment of Subſidie, of, and for that part and portion of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, or any of them, whereunto the ſayd late King by force of the ſayd Statute was intituled or poſſeſſed of, nor of any yeerely Rents or payments going out of the ſayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and perſons Eccleſiaſticall aforeſayd: And that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them and euery of them accordingly, in and vpon euery payment of the ſayd Subſidies, out of the whole valuation, taxation, and eſtimation made for the payment of the ſayd perpetuall Diſme or Tenth, remayning of Record in your Highneſſe Court of Exchequer, as aforeſaid, for the rate and portion of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, and thoſe yeerely payments whereunto the ſayd late King was intituled or poſſeſſed of, or which ſince the making of the ſayd Statute, by reaſon that they haue bin found as Landes, Tenements, Rents, Tithes, or other Hereditaments concealed from the ſaid late King Edward the firſt, the late King Henry the eight, the late Queene Mary, the late Queene Elizabeth, or any of them, or from your Maieſtie, or otherwiſe are ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſayd Cathedrall Churches, and other places and perſons aforeſayd, or of any of them, by force of the Statute premiſſed, or any otherwiſe.

Prouided alſo, that theſe foure Subſidies granted by the Clergie or any part of them, or any of them, ſhall not be demaunded or leuied out of any Benefice, houſe of Students, or Colledge ſituate or ſet within either of the Vniuerſities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any Benefice, Lands, or other reuenues vnto the ſayd Vniuerſities, or either of them, or to any houſe of Students, or Colledge in any of the ſayd Vniuerſities vnited, appropriated, or appertaining, or out of any Benefice, Lands or reuenues of the Colledge of Windſor, or of the Colledge of Weſtminſter, or of the Colledge of Eaton neere Windſor, or of the Colledge called Saint Maries Colledge by Wincheſter founded by William Wickham, ſometimes Biſhop of Wincheſter, or of any Hoſpitals, Almes houſes, or Grammer Schooles, or of any Church, Benefice, or other reuenues to the ſayde Colledges, Hoſpitals, Almes houſes, or Grammer Schooles, or to any of them annexed, appropriated or otherwiſe appertaining.

Prouided alwayes, that all Parsons, Vicars, and all other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose Benefices are not aboue fiue poundes, thirteene shillings foure pence by the yeere, after the taration aforesayd, shall not be charged with these foure Subsidies, or any part of the same.

Prouided also, that euery Vicar, whose Benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue ten pounds by the yere, after the taration aforesaid, shall pay vnto your Highnes, your heires and successors at euery of the foresaid first ten payments of the said foure Subsidies aforelimitted fiue shillings: and at the last payment of these foure Subsidies, three shillings and foure pence, at such times, and to such persons as is aforesaid, for his part of the said Subsidies. And if any Vicarage be vnder eight pounds in the taration aforesaid, the Incumbent shall not bee charged with any part or payment of the said foure Subsidies.

And for the sure and true payment of these foure Subsidies, granted by your sayde Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this present grant, your said Prelates and Clergie most humbly desire your Highnesse that this their said gift, grant, and Subsidies, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouisions, reseruations, and sentences in this Instrument conteined concerning the said Subsidies, may be ratified, established and confirmed by the Authoritie of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & singulorum præmissorum fidem & testimonium, Nos Richardus Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis antedictus, has presentes literas nostras Testimoniales, siue hoc præsens publicum Instrumentum, ad humilem rogatum prælatorum & Cleri prædict. Sigilli nostri appensione ac signo, nomine & subscriptione Iohannis Coston Notarij publici iussimus & fecimus communiri. Datum dicto secundo die mensis Aprilis, Anno Domi. millesimo sexcentesimo sexto, Regnique vestri felicissimi scilicet Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hyberniæ, quarto, & Scotiæ tricesimo nono, & nostræ translationis anno secundo.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the said Subsidies granted by the said Prelates and Clergie of the said Prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, effect, and true meaning of the said Instrument: Bee it enacted by the Kings most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, that the said, gift, graunt, and euery matter, Summe of money, petition, prouision, clause, and sentence

tence in the same Instrument contained, shall stand, and be ratified, established, and confirmed by the Authoritie of this present Parliament.

And further, be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, that euery person that shall be appointed to the Collection and gathering of the sayd Subsidies, shall haue full power and Authoritie to leuie, take, and perceiue the sayd Subsidies by the Authoritie of the censures of the Church, That is to say, by Suspension, Excommunication, or Interdiction, and also by Sequestration of the fruits and profits of their Benefices and promotions Spirituall, in whose hands soeuer they be, and to make sale of the same fruits without danger of the Lawes of this Realme, or by distresse vpon the Possessions of the Farmors, or occupiers of the Lands and tenements chargeable by the sayd Instrument, for, or to the payment of any summe or summes of money to be due by force thereof, or otherwise by the discretion of the Collector thereof. And that no Repleuie, Prohibition, or Supersedeas, shall be allowed or obeyed for any persons making default of the payment of the sayde Subsidies, or any of them, contrary to the tenor of the Graunt thereof, vntill such time as they haue truely satisfied and contented all such parts and portions, as to them in that behalfe appertaineth. And that euery such Farmor and Farmors, their Executors and Assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged, to, or with the payment of the said Subsidies, or any part thereof, shall by the authoritie aforesayd, bee allowed, and retaine in his hands as much of his yeerely Rent and Farme, as the Summe which he shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Leasour shall extend vnto, except that the sayd Farmor or Farmors, their Executors or Assignes, by the Lease and Graunt that they haue of any part of the Lands, Tithes, Profits, and Tenements, chargeable to the said Subsidies, or by force of any Couenant or Article therein contained, bee bound and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Leasour and Landlords, during the tearme mentioned in the sayd Lease.

And likewise, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that whereas diuers Curates liable to these Subsidies, being oftentimes remooueable, do serue as well in diuers Impropriations belonging to the Kings Maiestie, as in other Spirituall promotions belonging to other persons, that for the speedy recouery of the sayd Subsidies, it may be lawfull to the said Collector or Collectors of the said Subsidies, their Deputy or Deputies, to leuie the said Subsidies, vpon the Farmor or Farmors, or Occupiers,

cupiers of all such Impropriations or Spirituall promotions, by all censures of the Church aforesayd, and euery of them, or by way of distresse of Tithes of the sayd Impropriation or Impropriations and Spirituall promotions, or otherwise vpon the goods and chattels of the sayd Farmor or Farmors and Occupiers: in which case no inhibition, prohibition, replettie, or other Processe awarded to the contrary, shall be obeyed, any Lawes, Statutes, Priuiledges, or Customes to the contrary hereof heretofore made, granted, or vsed, or hereafter to be made, granted or vsed to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding. And that it may bee lawfull to the Collectors and other Officers and Ministers of such Archbishop, Bishop, Deane and Chapiter, for not payment of the sayd Subsidies, after the same shal be due in or at any of the sayd times of payment, to prise and value the sayd Distresse or Distresses by two indifferent neighbours by him to be chosen, and for the Distresse and Distresses so prised, to sell, and thereof to detaine so much money as shal amount to the Summe payable to the Kings Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the said Collector sustained in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the said Distresse, to be deliuered and payde to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, that euery Lay person, hauing Spirituall promotion chargeable by this Acte, and also hauing Temporall possessions, Goods, Chattels, and Debts charged to the sayd Subsidies granted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie, shall be tared, charged, and set for the sayd Spirituall promotions with the Clergie, and his Temporall possessions and Chattels reall with the Temporaltie, and not otherwise, any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And bee it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, that all and euery Grant and Grants of all and euery summe & summes of money graunted, or which hereafter shall bee graunted to the Kings Maiestie by the Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shall be of the same strength, force and effect in all things, as the sayde Grant made by the sayd Prouince of Canterbury, and shall bee tared, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payed, according to the tenor, forme and effect of this present Acte of Parliament, to all intents, constructions and purposes, in such manner and forme, as though it were specially, plainely, and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Acte, by expresse wordes, termes, and sentences, in their seuerall natures and kindes.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all prouisions before rehearsed, conteined, or to be conteined in the sayd grant of the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterbury, and the like of the same Prouisoes conteined in the sayd graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shalbe good and effectuall, and to be obserued and kept in euery point and article, according to the purport and true meaning of the same.

***

ANNO

ANNO III.

Iacobi Regis.

¶ An acte for the Grant of three entire Subsidies, and sixe Fifteenes *and Tenthes, granted by the Temporaltie.*



Most Gracious Soueraigne, as at the first entrance of your Maiesty into this Kingdome, there appeared vniuersally in all your louing Subiects, greater demonstration of affection towards your Royall person, then euer hath bene obserued towards any former King, vpon a ioyfull and forerunning expectation of your Maiesties Religious, iust, and gracious gouernement: So finding by the grounded experience of three yeeres now complete of the same your happy gouernment, That your Maiestie hath turned our hopes into sensible and actuall Benefits, we cannot but still settle and increase in loue, zeale, and duety towards you, which we thinke fit more and more to make manifest to your Maiestie, not by externe showes, but by reall effects. And therefore wee your most louing and loyall Subiects, being by your Royall authoritie assembled in Parliament, to consult of the great and important causes of this your Kingdome, haue entred into due consideration, both of your Maiesties great benefits, and of your present Estate, (In the support whereof, the continuance of those benefits doeth principally consist) wherein we doe in first place call to minde, that by Gods great mercies and blessing, and your Maiesties Religious care in execution of the good Lawes for that purpose ordeined, the true Religion of Almighty God, freed and deliuered from the seruitude of blinde and forreigne superstition, is continued vnto vs, and that in such sort, as considering your Maiesties constant and iudiciall profession thereof, and the Religious education of your children, wee rest

 assured,

assured, that vnder Gods fauour wee shall comfortably enioy the same to vs and our posteritie for euer.

Next to Religion and Peace with God, we will remember that vniuersall peace of Estate both at home and abroad, which vnder your Christian and prudent gouernement we enioy, whereof wee haue the lesse reason to doubt any interruption, when wee behold the greatnesse and reputation of your Maiesties power, and the goodnesse and excellencie of your Royall disposition: whereof the later is not like to giue the cause or occasion, and the former is like to abate the courage and forces of any hostile atttempts. And lastly, wee cannot but with vnspeakeable ioy of heart consider of that blessing, which, hauing respect to later times in this State, is rare and vnwonted, which is, the blessed fruite and Royall issue of singular towardnesse and comfort, which God hath giuen to your Maiestie, with great hope of many the like: These being indeede as arrowes in the hand of the mightie, able to daunt your enemies, and to assure your louing Subiects, and to sauegard your Royall Person, and to shield and protect each other, and to be a pledge to vs and our posteritie, of future and perdurable felicitie. These benefits and blessings (dread Soueraigne) amongst many others, as we gladly acknowledge to your Maiesties great honour, and our great comfort: so neuertheless, hauing vpon mature aduice concluded to present to your Maiestie a gift, in proportion and speede of payment exceeding all former Presidents of Parliament (the times of Peace considered) we do further thinke fit to adde and expresse those reasons speciall and extraordinary, which haue moued vs thereunto, lest the same our doings may be drawen into President, to the preiudice of the State of our Countrey, and our posteritie.

A first and principall reason is, that late monstrous attempt of that accursed crue of desperate Papistes, to haue destroyed your excellent Maiestie, the Queen, and your royall progeny, together with the reuerend Prelates, Nobility, and commons of this land assembled in Parliament, to the great confusion, if not subuersion of this kingdome. This barbarous malice in some vnnaturall Subiects, we haue thought fit to checke and incounter with this certayne demonstration of the vniuersall and redoubted loue of your loyall and faithfull Subiects, not onely for the present to breede in your Maiesty a more confident assurance of our vtmost aydes in proceeding with a princely resolution to represse them, and to furnish your Maiesty against hostile attempts, both by Sea and Land, but also for the future times, to giue them, their patrones and partakers to vnderstand, that your Maiesty can ne-

ner

ties want in this kingdome meanes of defence of your rights, reuenge of your wrongs, and support of your estate.

A second reason is that memorable benefit, where with it hath pleased the diuine prouidence in great grace and fauour to bleſſe this Nation in your Maieſties Person, by addition of another kingdome, whereby both ancient hostilities are quite extinguiſhed, and all footing and approches of any forreiner in this Iland are excluded, and your Maieſties other dominions the more ſecured, which happy euent was neuertheleſſe attended with ſundry rare and necessary circumſtances of charge now at your Maieſties first entrance and ſetling, ſuch as the like hath not bene in former times, nor is like to be in ſucceeding ages.

A third, and moſt vrgent reason is, the great & exceſſiue charges which the vnnaturall warres of Ireland newly finiſhed before our late renowned Queenes deceaſſe, did neceſſarily impoſe vpon your Maieſtie, by drawing with it a long traine of after-expence, euen in your Maieſties time, till the peace thereof were throughly ſetled & aſſured, which kingdome is now ſince your Maieſties time become, in the baſeſt prouinces thereof, capable of the plantation of Religion, Iuſtice, Ciuility, and Population, and may in no long time ariſe to be a moſt profitable and opulent member of your Imperiall Crowne.

A fourth reaſon ariſeth from the great contentment and ioy which we haue in the remembrance of your Maieſties moſt gracious diſpoſition to the good of your people, teſtified aſwell at your firſt entrance into this kingdome, by the Princely care you tooke out of your owne Royall mind, to free them by your Proclamation, from any burdens of Monopolies, and other vnlawfull things which then remained in vſe, as alſo of late your comfortable meſſages ſent vnto vs during this Seſſion of Parliament, purporting the continuance of the gracious intention towards them, where iuſt occaſion of griefe ſhould appeare. Which ioy of ours hath bred a deſire in vs, to expreſſe in more then ordinarie manner, our extraordinarie and humble thankes vnto your Maieſtie for the ſame, & to make it appeare, on our parts, that wee will at no time omit any teſtimonies of loue and duty towards your Maieſtie, that may procure or deſerue the perfecting and accompliſhing of ſo Princely a worke (ſo well begun) of grace and fauour towards vs, it being farre from our diſpoſitions to entertaine any ſuch vnthankefulneſſe into our hearts, as not cheerefully to aſſiſt with our goods and ſubſtance, and all other duties of Subiects, ſuch a Soueraigne, by whom wee find our ſelues ſo tenderly regarded.

Thus (gracious Soueraigne) out of these extraordinarie reasons and considerations, as also out of our greatione and affection towards your Maiesties Person, vertues, and felicities, wee doe with all humble and chearefull affections, present to your Maiestie three Subsidies, and five Fifteenes and Tenthes. And we doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, in manner and forme following, That is to say, That your Maiestie shall haue five whole Fifteenes and Tenths to bee taken, payd and leuied of the moueable goods, chattels and other things vsuall to such Fifteenes and Tenths, to bee contributorie and chargeable within the Shires, Cities, Boroughs, Townes and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, in maner & forme aforetime vsed (except the summe of thirtie five thousand pounds thereof fully to be deducted. That is to say, Five thousand pounds of euery of the sayde whole Fifteens and Tenthes, in relefe, comfort and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities and Boroughs of this your said Realme, wasted, desolate or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after such rate as was and hath afore this time bene had & made to euery Shire, and to bee diuided in such maner and forme as heretofore (for one whole Fifteene and Tenth hath bene had and diuided:) And the same five Fifteenes and Tenths (the exception and deduction aforesaid thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be paid in maner and forme following: That is to say, The first of the said whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to bee payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of August next comming. And the second of the said five whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and seuen. And the third of the sayd five whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to bee payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of Nouember, which shall be in the said yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and seuen. And the fourth of the sayd whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the sayd receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundreth and eight. And the fift of the sayd whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or be-

fore

saye the first day of May, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and nine. And the first and last of the said five wholle Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of May, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and ten.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That the Knights elected and returned of, and for the Shires within this Realm for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs and Townes, where Collectors have bene died to be nanded and appointed for the Collection of any Fifteen and Tenth before this time graunted, shall name and appoint before the first day of June next comming, sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the collection of the said first of the said Fifteenes and Tenthes. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the first day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and five, other sufficient and able persons to bee Collectors for the Collection of the sayd second of the sayde Fifteenes and Tenths. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the first day of September, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and seuen, other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the collection of the said third Fifteene and Tenth. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the first day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and seuen, other sufficient and able persons to bee Collectors for the collection of the said fourth Fifteene and Tenth. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the first day of March, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and eight, other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the collection of the sayd fifth Fifteene and Tenth. And shall likewise name & appoint before the first day of March, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and nine, other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said last Fifteene and Tenth, in every of the said Shires, Cities, Boroughs and Townes: The said persons so to be named and appointed, to be Collectors for the Collection of the said first Fifteene and Tenth. And also of the said second Fifteene and Tenth. And also of the said third Fifteene and Tenth, And also of the said fourth Fifteen and Tenth, And also of the said fifth Fifteene and Tenth, And also of the said last Fifteene and Tenth, then hauing Lands, Tenements, and other Hereditaments in their owne right, by an estate of inheritance of the yerely

value

valute of fortie pounds, or in goods worth foure hundreth pounds at the leaſt, each of them after ſuch rate and value, as he or they ſhall be aſſeſſed and rated at in the Subſidie booke, if any ſuch bee in the ſaid limits. And for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe ſhall be appointed Collectors that then ſhall bee rated and taxed in the Subſidie booke in Lands or Goods, neereſt to the ſeuerall values aforeſayd.

And alſo ſuch perſon and perſons ſo by them to be named and appointed for the Collection of the ſayd ſix Fifteenes and Tenths, ſhall bee by them ſeuerally appointed and allotted into Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs and Townes.

And alſo the ſayd perſons ſo named and appointed for the Collection of the ſayd ſeuerall Fifteenes and Tenthes, ſhall be ſeuerally charged and chargeable vpon his, or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to bee made, with all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, as the Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs, and Townes where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed, ſhall amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes. And vpon the payment of ſuch ſummes of money as hee or they ſhall be ſo charged with, ſhall be diſcharged, and haue his and their Quietus eſt. The not accounting or non payment of any other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them, or any of them, notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames of euery of the ſayd Collectors for the ſayd firſt Fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the ſayd Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes for the Shires, Cities, and Boroughs, whereunto they be allotted, named, and returned, ſhall certifie before the Kings Maieſtie in the Chancery, before the firſt day of July next comming. And likewiſe alſo the names and ſurnames of euery of the ſayd Collectors, ſo to be named and appointed for the collection of the ſayd ſecond of the ſayd Fifteenes and Tenths, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the ſayd Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, ſhall likewiſe certifie into the ſayd Court of Chancery, before the firſt day of April, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1607. And likewiſe alſo the names and ſurnames of euery of the ſayd Collectors ſo to bee named and appointed for the collection of the ſayd third Fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the ſayd Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, ſhall likewiſe certifie into the ſayd Court of Chancerie before the firſt day of October, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God 1607. And likewiſe the names and ſurnames of euery of the ſayd Collectors ſo to bee named and appointed for the Collection of the ſayd fourth Fifteene

and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery, before the first day of April, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1608. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the said Collectors so to bee named and appointed for the collection of the said first fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the said Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chancery, before the first day of April, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1609. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the said Collectors so to be named and appointed for their collection of the said first fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the said Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chancery, before the first day of April, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1610. according to the tenor of this Act. And if default of any such certifying be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, Then the Lord Chancellor of England, as Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, shall immediatly after name and appoint Collectors for the collection of euery of the said fifteenes and Tenthes, in such like manner and forme, as the said Knights of Shires, Citizens of Cities, and Burgesses of Boroughs, should haue done, and as aforetime hath been vsed: The which said Collectors and euery of them so to be named and appointed, as is aforesaid, shall haue allowance vpon their accounts, for their fees, wages, and rewards, for the collection of the said fifteenes and Tenths, in as large maner and forme, as any Collector or Collectors of any fifteene and Tenth, haue had at any season in time past. And that the Barons of the Kings Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time award such processe for speedy payment of the said seuerall fifteens and Tenths against the Collector or Collectors of the same, as by their discretions shall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the said Lord Chancellour, as Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knights of the Shires, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs, Townes, and other places, hauing authority by this present Act, to nominate the said Collectors or for the collection of the sayd seuerall fifteenes and Tenths, shall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authority of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizances, or Obligations of euery person so by them to be named, to be bound to the Kings Maiesty in the double summe of the summe

of their collection, and to be indaged vpon such condition, That if the same Collector and Collectors of the sayd first Fifteene and Tenth, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said second Fifteene and Tenth, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said third Fifteene and Tenth, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said fourth Fifteene and Tenth, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said fifth Fifteene & Tenth, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said first Fifteene & Tenth, doe truely content & pay to the vse of the Kings Maiesty, in his receipt of his Exchequer, for the said first Fifteene and Tenth, at or before the said first day of August next comming, And for the said second Fifteene and Tenth, at or before the said first day of May, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and seuen, And for the said third Fifteene and Tenth, at or before the said first day of November, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and seuen, And for the said fourth Fifteene and Tenth, at or before the said first day of May, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and eight, And for the said fifth Fifteene and Tenth, at or before the said first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and nine, And for the sayd first Fifteen and Tenth, at or before the said first day of May, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and ten, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as the same Collector shall haue collected and gathered. And doe likewise after the said first day of August next comming, and the said first day of May, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and seuen, And the said first day of November, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and seuen, And the said first day of May, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and eight, And the said first day of May, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and nine, And the said first day of May, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and ten, content and pay to the Kings Maiesties vse, at the same receipt of the Exchequer, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he shall haue gathered and collected the same residue: That then the said Recognizance or Obligation to bee void, or else to stand in his full strength and power. Which Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the same Knights of the Shires, Citizens and Burgesses, and euery of them, taking any such Recognizance or Obligation, shal certifie and deliuer to the Lord Treasurer and

Barons

Barons of the same Exchequer, before the said first day of August next comming, and the said first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and seuen: and the first day of November, which shall bee in the said yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and seuen: and the first day of May, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and eight: and the first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and nine: and the said first day of May, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and ten, vpon paine of forfeiture of tenne pounds to the Kings Maiestie for euery Recognizance or Obligation so to be taken, and not certified. And that euery such Collector vpon request to him made, shall make, and acknowledge the same Recognizance or Obligation accordingly, vpon paine of forfeiture of twentie pounds to the King for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasurer & Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon payment of the said collection at the dayes shal cancell and deliuer the said Recognizance or Obligation to the said Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant and without any fee or reward to be payd to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and weighty considerations aforesaid, We the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, do by our free assent, and authority of this Parliament, giue and grant to your Highnesse, our said Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiestie, your heires and Successors, three entire Subsidies, to be rated, tared, leuied, and paid at fiue seuerall payments, of euery person Spiritual and Temporall, of what estate or degree he or they bee of, according to the tenour of this Act, in manner and forme following: (That is to say) as well that euery person borne within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Kings Dominions, as all and euery Fraternitie, Guilde, Corporation, Mystery, Brotherhood, and Communaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Kings Dominions, being worth three pounds, for euery pound as well in coyne, and the value of euery pound, that euery such Person, Fraternity, Guilde, Corporation, Mystery, Brotherhood, and Communalty, corporate or not corporate, hath of his, or their owne, or any other, to his or their vse, As also plate, stocke of merchandize, all manner of corne and graine, housholdstuffe, and of all other goods moueable, as well within this Realme as without, and of all such summes of money as to him or them, is or shall be owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience surely to be payd, (except and out of the pe-

milles

milles deducted, such summes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their consciences intendeth truely to pay, and except also the apparell of every such persons, their wiues & children belonging to their owne bodies, saluing iewels, gold, siluer, stone and pearle) shall pay to and for the said first Subsidy in two seuerall payments, two shillings and eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: That is to say, at the first payment of the sayde first Subsidy, twenty pence of euery pound, and to and for the second payment of the sayd first Subsidy, twelue pence of euery pound. And to and for the second Subsidy, in two seuerall payments, two shillings eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: That is to say, at the first payment of the sayde second Subsidie, the summe of twenty pence of euery pound, and at the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, the summe of twelue pence of euery pound. And to & for the said third Subsidy, in two seuerall payments, two shillings eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: (That is to say) at the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, the summe of twentie pence of euery pound, and at the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, the summe of twelue pence of euery pound. And also euery alien and Stranger, borne out of the Kings obeysance, as well Denizen as others inhabiting within this Realme, of euery pound that he or they shall haue in corne, and the value of euery pound in plate, corne, graine, merchandize, houshold stuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels moueable or vnmoueable, as is aboue sayde, as well within this Realme as without, and of all summes of money, to him or them owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their consciences to be payd (except & out of the same premisses deducted, euery such summe or summes of money, which he or they doe owe, and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truely to pay) shall pay to and for the said first Subsidy at two seuerall payments, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: That is to say, at the first payment of the sayd first Subsidie, the summe of three shillings foure pence of euery pound, and at the second payment of the sayd first Subsidie, the summe of two shillings of euery pound. And to and for the sayd second Subsidy, at two seuerall payments, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: That is to say, at the first payment of the sayd second Subsidy, the summe of three shillings foure pence of euery pound, and at the second payment of the sayd second Subsidy, the summe of two shillings of euery pound. And to and for the sayd third Subsidie, at two seuerall payments, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following:

lowing: That is to say, at the first payment of the sayde third Subsidie, the summe of three shillings and foure pence of euery pound, and at the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, the summe of two shillings of euery pound. And also that euery Alien and Stranger borne out of the Kings Dominions, being Denizen or not Denizen, not being contributory to any the Rates aforesayd, and being of the age of seuen yeres or aboue, shall pay to and for the said first payment of the sayd first Subsidy, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the sayd first Subsidy, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first payment of the said second Subsidy, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the said second Subsidy, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the sayde third Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll. And the Master, or he or shee, with whom the said Alien is, or shall be abiding at the time of the taration or taratons therof, to bee charged with the same for lacke of paymente thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesayd, That euery person borne vnder the Kings obeysance, and euery Corporation, Fraternitie, Guild, Mysterie, Brotherhood, and Communaltie, corporate or not corporate, for euery pound that euery of the same persons, and euery Corporation, Fraternitie, Guild, Mysterie, Brotherhood, and Communaltie, corporate or not corporate, or any other to his or their vse, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme obyeeres, byexecution, wardship, or by copie of Court Roll, of and in any Honors, Castles, Manors, Lands, tenements, rents, Seruices, Hereditaments, Annuities, Fees, Corrodies, or other yeerely profits of the yeerely value of twentie shillings, as well within ancient demesne, and other places priuiledged, as elsewhere, and so vpward, shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie at two seuerall payments foure shillings, of and for euery pound in maner and forme following, That is to say, at the first payment of the said first Subsidie two shillings and eight pence of euery pound: and at the second payment of the sayd first Subsidie, the summe of sixteene pence for euery pound. And to and for the said second Subsidie at two seuerall payments, foure shillings of and for euery pound, in manner and forme following, That is to say, at the first payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of two shillings & eight pence, & at the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, the summe of sixteene pence. And to and for the sayd third Subsidie, at two seuerall payments, foure shillings of and for euery pound, in manner and forme following.

That

What is to say, at the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, the
summe of two shillings and eight pence: and at the second pay-
ment of the said third Subsidie, the summe of sixteene pence. And
euery Alien, Denizen, or not Denizen, borne out of the Kings
Maiesties obeysance, in such case, to pay to and for the said first
Subsidie, in two seuerall payments, eight shillings of euery
pound in manner and forme following: That is to say, at the first
payment of the sayd first Subsidie the summe of fiue shillings and
foure pence: & at the second payment of the said first Subsidy, the
summe of two shillings and eight pence: and to and for the sayde
second Subsidie in two seuerall payments, eight shillings of eue-
ry pound, in manner and forme following: That is to say, at the
first payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of fiue shil-
lings & foure pence of euery pound: and at the second payment of
the said second Subsidie, the summe of two shillings and eight
pence of euery pound. And to and for the sayd third Subsidie, in
two seuerall payments, eight shillings of euery pound, in maner
and forme following: That is to say, at the first payment of the
said third Subsidie, the summe of fiue shillings foure pence of eue-
ry pound: and at the second payment of the said third Subsidie,
the summe of two shillings eight pence of euery pound. And that
all summes to be presented and chargeable by this Acte, either for
goods and debts or either of them, or for lands and tenements,
and other the premisses as is in this Act contened, shal be at euery
of the sayd payments, set and tared after the rate and portion, ac-
cording to the true meaning of this Act, lands and tenements
chargeable to the dismes of the Clergie, & yeerely wages due to ser-
uants for their yeerely seruice, (other then the Kings seruants,
taking yeerely wages of fiue pounds or aboue) onely excepted and
forepriued. And that all plate, coyne, iewels, goods, debts and
chattels, personals and all lands, tenements, and other the pre-
misses as aforesayd, being in the rule and custodie of any person
or persons to the vse of any Corporation, Fraternity, Guild, Mi-
stery, Brotherhood, or any Communaltie, being corporate or not
corporate, be and shalbe rated, set, and charged by reason of this
Act, at the value certified by the presenters of that Certificate of
euery pound in goods and debts, as is aboue sayd. And for euery
pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fees, corrodies, and other
yeerely profits, as is aforesaid: and the summes that are aboue re-
hearsed, set, and tared, to be leuied and taken of them that shall
haue such goods in custody, or otherwise charged for lands, as is
before rehearsed. And the same person and persons, and bodies
corporate, by authoritie of this Acte, shall be discharged against

him

him or them that shall or ought to haue the same, at the time of the payment or deliuery thereof, or at his other wise departure from the custody or possession of the same, except and alwayes soexpressed from the charge and assessement of these Subsidies, all goods, chattels, iewels and ornaments of Churches or Chappels, which haue bene ordeined and vsed in Churches or Chappels, for the honour and seruice of Almighty God.

And the first payment of the sayd first Subsidie, shall bee by authority aforesayd, tared, sessed, and rated according to this Acte, in euery Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, City, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of England, and Wales, and other the Kings Dominions before the twentieth day of June next comming. And the second payment of the sayd first Subsidy, shalbe by the authority aforesayd tared, sessed, and rated before the twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and fiue. And the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie shall be by the authority aforesayd, tared, sessed, and rated before the twentieth day of September, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundred and seuen. And the second payment of the sayd second Subsidy shalbe by the authority aforesayd, tared, sessed, and rated before the twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundred and seuen. And the first payment of the sayd third Subsidy, shalbe by the authority aforesayd, tared, assessed, and rated, before the twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundred and eight. And the second payment of the sayd third Subsidy, shalbe by the authority aforesayd, tared, sessed, and rated, according to this Act in euery Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, City, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of England, Wales, and other the Kings Dominions, before the twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundred and nine: And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are or shall be chargeable, for and to the payment of the sayd first payment of the sayd first Subsidy, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Kings Exchequer, before the twentieth day of July next comming: And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are or shall bee chargeable for and to

the payment of the sayd second payment of the sayde first Subsidy, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to bee limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall be certified into the Kings Exchequer, before the twentieth day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundred and seuen. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the sayd second Subsidy, to be tared and set by Commissioners, to the same to be limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme, shalbe certified into the Kings Exchequer, before the twentieth day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundred and seuen. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to bee limitted, or two of them at the last, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Kings Exchequer before the twentieth day of Aprill, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundreth and eight. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are chargeable, for and to the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall be certified into the Kings Exchequer, before the twentieth day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundred and nine. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the second payment of the sayde third Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall be certified into the Kings Exchequer, before the twentieth day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundred and ten. And the sayd summes in forme aforesayd to be tared to and for the first payment of the sayd first Subsidie, shall be payd in one entire summe into the Kings receit of Exchequer aforesayd, to the vse of our said Soueraigne Lorde, at or before the first day of August next comming. And the sayd summes in maner and forme aforesayd to be

tared

tared to and for the ſecond payment of the ſayd firſt Subſidy, ſhall be payd in one entire ſumme into the Kings receit of Exchequer aforeſayd, to the vſe of our ſayd Soueraigne Lord, at or before the firſt day of May, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred and ſeuen. And the ſayd ſummes in maner and forme aforeſayd, to be tared for the firſt payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, ſhall be payed in one entire ſumme into the receit aforeſayd, to the vſe aforeſayd, at or before the firſt day of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundreth and ſeuen. And the ſayd ſummes in maner and forme aforeſayd, to be tared for the ſecond payment of the ſaid ſecond Subſidie, ſhall bee payed into the receit aforeſayd, to the vſe aforeſayd, at or before the firſt day of May, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and eyght. And the ſayd ſummes in maner and forme aforeſayd, to bee tared for the firſt payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, ſhall be payed into the receit aforeſayd, to the vſe aforeſayd, at or before the firſt day of May, which ſhal be in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundreth and nine. And the ſaid ſummes in maner and forme aforeſayde, to bee tared for the ſecond payment of the ſayde third Subſidie, ſhall be payd into the receit of the ſayd Exchequer, to the vſe aforeſayd, at or before the firſt day of May, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and ten. And the ſummes aboue ſayd, of and for the ſayd Subſidies, ſhall be tared, ſet, aſſeſſed and demaunded, taken, gathered, leuied and payed to the vſe of our ſayd Soueraine Lord, his heyres and ſucceſſors in forme aboueſayd, aſwell within the Liberties, Franchiſes, Sanctuaries, Ancient demeſne, and other whatſoeuer places, exempt or not exempt, as without, except ſuch Shires, places, and perſons, as ſhall be foreprſed in and by this preſent Act. Any Grant, Charter, Preſcription, vſe, or Liberty, by Reaſon of any Letters Patents, or other Priuiledge, Preſcription, allowance for the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge, heretofore to the contrary made, graunted, vſed, or obteined, notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament, that euery ſuch perſon, as well ſuch as bee borne vnder the Kings obeiſance, as euery other perſon, ſtranger borne denizen, or not denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Kings Dominions, which at the time of the ſame aſſeſſings or taratiõs, or of euery of them, to be had or made, ſhalbe out of this Realme, or out of Wales, & haue goods, chattels, lands or tenements, fees or annuites, or other profits within this Realme or in Wales, ſhalbe charged & chargeable for the ſame by the Certi-

ficate of the inhabitants of the place where such goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other ỹ premisses then shal be, or in such other place where such person or persons, or his or their factor, deputy, or attourney, shal haue their most resort vsed, within this Realme, or in Wales in like maner, as if the said person were or had bene at the time of the said assessing within this Realme: And that euery person abiding or dwelling within this Realme or without this Realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidies, graunted by this Act, according and after the rate of such yeerely substance, or value of lands, or tenements, goods, chattels, and other the premisses, as euery person is to be charged shall bee set at, at the time of the said assessing or taxation vpon him to be made, and no otherwise.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that for the assessing and ordering of the said three Subsidies, to be duly had, the Lord Chancellor of England, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treasurer of England, the Lord Steward of the Kings Maiesties houshold, the Lord Admirall of England, the Lord Chamberlaine of the Kings most honourable houshold for the time being, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being to be one, shall and may name & appoint, & and for euery Shire, Riding and other places, as wel within this Realme, as in wales, and other the Kings Dominions, as also of and for euery City and Towne, being a Countie of it self, and of and for the Isle of Wight, such certaine number of persons of euery of the same Shires, Ridings, Laths, Wapentakes, Hapes, Cities, Townes and Isle of Wight, and euery other place, as they shal thinke conuenient, to be Commissioners of and within the same place whereof they bee inhabitants. And also of and for the honorable houshold of the Kings Maiestie, in what Shire or other place, the said houshold shall happen then to be. And the Lord Chancellour, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them, as is aforesaid, in like maner may name and appoint of euery other such Borough and Towne corporate, as well in England as in Wales, and other the Kings Dominions, as they shal thinke requisite, fiue, sixe, seuen, foure, three, or two of the head Officers, and other honest inhabitants of euery of the said Cities, Boroughs, and Townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The which persons (if any such be) thereunto named of the said inhabitants of the said Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties of themselues, shall bee ioyned and put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such

such Shires and Ridings, as the said Boroughs and Townes corporate, not being Counties in themselues, bee set and haue their being. Which persons so named, for and of the said Boroughs and Townes corporate, not being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take vpon them, nor none of them to put any part of their Commission in execution for the premisses out of the said Boroughs and Townes corporate, wherein they be so named only, nor to execute the said Commission within the Borough or Towne corporate, where they be so dwelling, but at such dayes and times as the said other Cõmissioners for the same Shire and Riding shall thereunto limit & appoint within the same Borough and Towne corporate, not being a Countie whereof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne, and in that maner to be aiding and assisting, with the sayd other Commissioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the said Commission, vpon paine of euery of the said Commissioners so named, for euery such Citie, Borough and Towne corporate, not beeing a Countie, to make such Fine, as the said other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the same Shire or Riding so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretion set and certifie into the Kings Exchequer, there to bee leuied to the vse of the Kings Maiestie in like maner, as if such or like summes had bene set and rated vpon euery such person for the sayd Subsidies.

The which Commissioners so named, of and for the sayd Cities, Boroughs, & Townes not being Counties, and onely put into the said Commission by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the portion of the fees and rewards of the Commissioners and their Clerkes, in this Act afterward specified and allowed. And the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, shall make and direct out of the Court of Chancery vnder the great Seale seueral Commissions: (That is to say) For euery Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and houshold, vnto such person and persons, as by his discretion, or any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearsed, shall be thought sufficient for the setting and leuying of the sayde three Subsidies, in all Shires & places, according to the true meaning of this Acte: which Commission for the first payment of the sayde first Subsidy, shall be directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or to one of them, before the last day of May next comming. And the Commission for the second payment of the said first Subsidy, shall be directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or to one of them, before the tenth day of Februarv, which

shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fyre hundreth and fyre. And the Commission for the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of August, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fyre hundreth and seuen. And the Commission for the second payment of the sayd second Subsidy, shall be directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, before the twentieth day of Februarye, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fyre hundred and seuen. And the Commission for the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall bee directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of Februarye, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fyre hundreth and eight. And the Commission for the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall be directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of Februarye, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouland fyre hundreth and nine. And to euery of the sayd Commissions, ten Schedules, conteining in them the tenor of this Act, shalbe affiled. By the which Commission, the Commissioners in euery such Commission named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shall be appointed by the sayd Commission, shall haue full power and authority to put the effect of the same Commission in execution. And that by authority of this Act, after such Commission to them directed, they may by their assents and agreements seuer themselues for the execution of their Commission in Hundreds, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the Limits of the sayde Commission, in such forme as to them shall seeme expedient to bee ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Cōmission to them therein directed. Upon which seuerance euery person of this present Parliament that shall bee Commissioner, shall be assigned vnto the Hundred where he dwelleth. Prouided alwayes, that no person be or shall be compelled to be any Commissioner to and for the execution of this present Act, but only in the Shire where he dwelleth, and inhabiteth. And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof in any wise, shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Act, or any part thereof.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners and euery of them, which shall bee named, limited, and appointed, according to this Act, to be Commissioners in euery such Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake,

Rape,

Rape, City, Towne, Borough, Ile, and the sayd houshold, or any other place, and none other, shall truely, effectually, and diligently for their part execute the effect of this present Act, according to the tenor thereof in euery behalfe, and no otherwise by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dread, malice, or any other thing to be attempted, or done by them, or any of them to the contrary thereof. And the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee appoynted by the sayd Commission, and none other, for the execution of the sayde Commission and Acte, shall for the taration of the sayd first payment of the sayde first Subsidie, before the tenth of June next ensuing, And for the taration of the second payment of the sayde first Subsidie, before the tenth of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1606. And for the taration of the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall before the tenth of September, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1607. And for the taration of the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall before the tenth of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and seuen. And for the taration of the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall before the tenth of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and eight. And for the taration of the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall before the tenth of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord, 1609. by vertue of the Commission deliuered vnto them in forme abouesayd, direct their seuerall or ioynt precept, or precepts, vnto eight, seuen, fiue, foure, three, or two, as for the number of the inhabitants shall be requisite, of the most substantiall, discreete and honest persons inhabitants to be named by the sayde Commissioners, or by as many of them as shall be appointed by the sayd Commission, of and in Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wards, Parishes, Townes, and other places aswell within Liberties, Franchises, ancient demesne, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughs, and Ile aforesaid, and other places within the limits of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffes, and other like Officers and Ministers of euery of the said Hundreds, Townes, Wards, Lathes, Wapentakes, Parishes, and other places aforesaid, as to the said Commissioners, and euery number of them, or vnto three or two of them by their discretion in diuision shall seeme expedient, as by the manner and vse of those parts shall bee requisite, straightly by the said precept, charging and commaunding the saide Inhabitants, Constables,

ſtables, and other Officers aforeſayd, to whom ſuch Precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appeare in their proper perſons before the ſayde Commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them, as they ſhal diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſayd Commiſſion, at certaine dayes and places, by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any number of them, as is aforeſayd, within Cities, Boroughs, or Townes corporate, or without in any other places as is aforeſaid, by their diſcretion ſhalbe limited thereunto, to doe and accompliſh all that to them on the part of the Kings Maieſty ſhalbe enioyned, touching this Acte, commaunding further by the ſame Precept, that hee to whoſe hands ſuch Precept ſhall come, ſhall ſhew and deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitants or officers named in the ſame Precept, And that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame, vpon paine of fortie ſhillings to be forfeited to the Kings Maieſtie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that at the ſayd day and place prefixed and limitted in the ſayd Precept, euery of the ſayd Commiſſioners, then being in the Shire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limited, ſhal appeare in his proper perſon, and there the ſame Commiſſioners being preſent, or as many of them, as ſhall bee appoynted by the Kings Maieſties commiſſion, ſhall call or cauſe to be called before them, the ſayd Inhabitants and Officers, to whom they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeare by vertue of the ſaid precept. And if any perſon ſo warned make default, vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickneſſe or lawfull excuſe, and that Let then bee witneſſed by the Oathes of two credible perſons; or if any appearing refuſe to ſerue in forme following: then euery ſuch perſon ſo making default or refuſing to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the Kings Maieſtie fortie ſhillings, and ſo at euery time appoynted by the ſayd Commiſſioners for the ſame Taration, vntill ſuch time the number of euery ſuch perſons haue appeared, and certified in forme vnder written, euery of them ſo making default, or refuſing to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the Kings Maieſtie fortie ſhillings, and vpon the ſame appearance had, they ſhalbe charged before the Commiſſioners by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by corporall oath) to enquire of the beſt & moſt value of the ſubſtance of euery perſon dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they ſhall bee charged with, and of other which ſhall haue his or their moſt reſort vnto any of the ſayd places, & chargeable with any ſumme of money by this Act of the ſaid Subſidies, and of all other things requiſite, touching the ſaid Act, and according to the intent of the ſame, & thereupon as neere

as it

as it may be, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taxation heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the sayd Commissioners the names and surnames, and the best and vttermost substance and values of euery of them, aswel of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, possessions and profits, as of goods, chattels, debts, and other things chargeable by the same Acte, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue pounds of euery, to bee taxed, extracted, and leuied, in forme as hereafter in this present Act shalbe limited or appointed: and thereupon the said Commissioners shall openly there reade, or cause to bee read vnto them, the sayd rates in this Act mentioned, and openly declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what manner and forme they ought and should make their Certificate, according to the rates and summes thereof aboue said, and of all maner persons, aswel of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as bee borne vnder the Kings obeysance, chargeable to this Acte, and of the possessions, goods, and chattels of Fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherhoodes, Mysteries, Communalties, and other, as is aboue said, and of persons being in the parts beyond the Seas, hauing Goods and Chattels, Lands or Tenements within this Realme, as is aforesaid, and of all goods being in the custody of any person or persons, to the vse of any other, as is aboue saide, by the which information and shewing the saide persons should haue such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Acte, and of the manner of their Certificate, That the same persons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge, and the Statute of the said Subsidies, and the maner of the said Certificate to bee made in writing, conteining the names and surnames of euery person, & whether he bee borne without the Kings obeysance, or within, and the best value of euery person, in euery degree, aswell of the yeerely value of Lands and Tenements, and of such like possessions and profits, as of the value of goods and chattels, debts, and euery thing to their Certificate requisite and necessary to them declared, the said Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit vnto the saide persons another day and place to appeare before the said Commissioners, and charging the said persons, that they in the meane time shall make diligent enquirie by all wayes and meanes of the premisses, and then and there euery of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of forty shillings to the Kings Maiestie, to appeare at the said new prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the said Commissioners

ners in writing, according to their sayd charge, and according to the true intent of the sayd Graunt of Subsidies, and as to them in manner aforesayd hath beene declared and shewed by the Commissioners. At which day and place so to them prefixed, if any of the sayd persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the sayd Certificate, that then euery of them so offending, to forfeite to the Kings Maiestie fortie shillings (except there bee a reasonable excuse of his default, by reason of sickenesse or otherwise, by the othes of two credible persons there witnessed) and of such as appeare ready to make Certificate as is aforesayd, the sayd Commissioners there beeing shall take and receiue the same Certificate, and euery part thereof, and the names, values, and substance of euery person so certified. And if the sayd Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the sayd presenters thereof, and thereupon the said Commissioners at the said dayes and place, by their agreement amongst themselues, shall from time to time there openly prefixe a day at a certaine place or places, within the limits of their Commission, by their discretion, for their further proceeding to the sayd assessing of the same Subsidies. And thereupon at the sayd day of the sayd Certificate, as is aforesayd taken, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffes, or other Officers of such Hundreds, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforesaid as the same Commissioners shalbe of, comprising and containing in the said precepts the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the sayd Certificate: of whom if the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the Kings Commission, shall then haue behement suspect, to be of more greater value or substance, in Lands, goods, chattels, or summes of money owing to them, or other substance aforesayd, then vpon such person or persons so certified and specified as aforesayd, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts directed to the Constables, Bailiffs, or other Officers, commaunding the sayd Constables, Bailiffs, or other Officers, to whom such precepts shall bee directed, to warne such persons whose names shall be comprized in the sayd precepts at their mansions, or to their persons, that the same persons named in such precepts, and euery of them, shall personally appeare before the sayd Commissioners, at the sayd new prefixed day and place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes (other then by corporall othe) by the sayd Commissioners of their greatest substance and best value, and of all and euery summes of money owing to them, and other whatsoeuer matter concerning the premisses, or

any

any of them according to this Act: At which day and place so prefixed, the said Commissioners then and there being, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by the Kings Commission, shall cause to be called the said persons whose names shall be comprized in the said precept, as is aforesayd, for their examination. And if any of those persons which shalbe warned, as is aforesayd, to be examined, which at any time after the warning, and before the prefixed day, shall bee within such place where hee may have knowledge of his said appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, unlesse a reasonable cause, or else a reasonable excuse by the othes of two credible persons before the said Commissioners, to bee truely alleaged for his discharge, that then euery of them so making default, to bee taxed & charged to the Kings Majestie, with and at the double summe of the rate that he should or ought to have bene set at, for and after the best value of his lands or substance vpon him certified, if he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being, which Commissioners shall translate with euery of the other persons so then and there appearing, whose names shall be expressed in the said precept or precepts, and in whome any vehement suspect was, or shalbe had in forme aforesaid, by all such waies and meanes as they can (other then by enquest all only) for the better knowledge of their best value, either in hereditaments or possessions, or else in goods or debts, and thereupon shall have power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, according to their discretions, to enlarge and encrease the taxation of such persons as they shall so finde by due examination, to be of greater value or substance in lands or goods, then they were presented at. And that euery Spirituall person at euery of the said taxations of the sayd three Subsidies, shall bee rated and set according to the rate aboue sayd, of and for euery pound that the same Spirituall person, or any other to his vse, hath by descent, bargaine, or purchase, in fee simple, fee taile, terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, by wardship, or by copy of Court Roll, in any Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Services, Offices, Fees, Corrodies, Annuities or Hereditaments, after the true, full and yeerely value thereof, and according as other the Kings Majesties Subiects borne within this Realme, be charged in forme aboue remembred, so that it extend to the yeerely value of twenty shillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, That if the sayd Taxors or Assessors shall not duely behaue themselues in their inquiry, taxation, assessment or certificate, but shall affectionately, corruptly, or partially demeane themselues in that behalfe, in such wise, that the Commissioners

missioners shal by their considerations deeme them offenders wor-
thy of punishment for not doing their duelties therein: that then
foure or more of the Commissioners in that County for the same
Subsidy, shall haue power and authority by their discretions, ey-
ther to charge the sayd Assessors vpon their superall othes, for the
better seruice aforesayd in that behalfe, or else by their discretions,
to taxe and set vpon euery of the said Assessors for their misdemea-
nors in that behalfe, such a fine or payne as they shall thinke good,
so that it exceed not the summe of ten pounds, and the same fine or
paine at their discretions to estreat into the Court of Exchequer.
Euery which fine so taxed and set, by foure of the sayde Commis-
sioners or more, and being estreated with the Schedule and
bookes of that Limit, shall be leuied and answered to the Kings
vse in like maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as any
other Summes that shall be taxed and become due by vertue of
this Statute and Acte of Subsidie, and not in any other wise
or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whe-
ther he be a Commissioner or other, to any maner of hauing, doeth
find himselfe grieued with the same presentment, selling or rating,
and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whom he
shalbe called, selled or taxed, or before two of them, before the same
taxation be certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the
sayd Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes & meanes
examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, vp-
on his oath, and others his neighbours by their discretions, of e-
uery his Lands and Tenements aboue specified, and of euery his
goods, chattels, and debts aboue mentioned. And after due exa-
mination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the
sayd Commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by
authoritie aforesayde, the sayd Commissioners or two of them to
whom any such complaint shall be made, by their discretion, vpon
the oath of the sayd person so complayning, may abate, defalke, in-
crease or inlarge the said assessements, according as it shall appeare
vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe
so abated, defalked, increased or inlarged, shall be by them estreated
in forme as hereafter ensueth. And if it be proued by witnesses, or
by the parties owne confession, or other lawful wayes or meanes,
within a yeere after any such oath made, that the same person so
rated and sworne, was of any better or greater value in lands,
goods, or other things aboue specified, at the time of his said oath,
then the same person so sworne did declare vpon his sayd oath,
that then euery such person so offending, shal lose and forfeit to the

Kings

Kings Maiesty, so much lawfull money of England, as hee the same person so sworne was set or tared to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same authority, that euery person to be rated and tared as is aforesaid, shall be rated and set, and the summe on him set, to be leuied at such place, where hee and his familie were resident for the most part of the yeere next before the same presentment and taxation made, and no where else: And that no Commissioners for this Subsidie shall bee rated or tared for his goods or lands, but in the Shire or other place where he shall bee Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Act, at the time of the same assessing happen to be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or far from the place where he shall be knowen: then he to be set, where he was last abiding in this Realme, or within Wales, and after the substance, value, and other profits of euery person, to be knowen by the examination, certificate, or other manner of wales as is aforesaid. And that the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee appointed by the Kings Maiesties Commission, or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesaid, cause euery person so to be set, rated, & tared according to the rate of the substance and value of his lands, goods, chattels, and other profits chargeable by this Acte, whereby the greatest or most best summe or summes according to his most substance, by reason of this Act, might or may be set or tared.

And that euery person tared in any County or place, other then where he and his familie were reliant for the most part of the yeere then next before, or in any County or place, other then where he is a Commissioner for the Subsidie, if he be a Commissioner, vpon certificate made to the said Court of Exchequer, vnder the hands and seales of two Commissioners for the same Subsidie, in the same Countie or place where such person and his familie were reliant for the most part of the yeere then next before, or where he is a Commissioner for the taxation and payment of the same Subsidie, testifying such his most reliancie, having of familie, or being a Commissioner, shalbe a sufficient discharge for the taxation of that person in all other places, and of and for all other summes of money vpon such persons so set and tared, saue onely the taxations made in that County or place from which such Certificate shall be made as is aforesayd, and for the summe of money vpon such person there assessed or tared. And that such certificate without any Plea or other circumstance, shall be a sufficient warrant aswell to the Barons and Auditor, and Auditors of the said court of Exchequer, as to all and euery other Officers, to whom the allowance

thereof shall appertaine, paying for such discharge and allowance
onely fiue pence and no more.

Prouided alwayes, that euery such person which shall be rated
or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Act, for
payment of and to these Subsidies, for and after the yeerely value
of his lands, tenements, and other reall possessions or profits, at a-
ny of the said taxations, shall not after be set & rated for his goods
and chattels, or other moueable substance at the same taxation,
and that he that shall be set, charged or taxed for the same Subsi-
dies for his goods, chattels, & other moueables, at any of the sayd
taxations, according to the true meaning of this Act, shall not af-
ter be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his lands or other reall pos-
sessions, & profits aboue said, at the same taxations, or any of them,
nor that any person by any taxation, be double charged for the said
Subsidies, nor set, or taxed at seuerall places by reason of this
Acte: But if any person happen to be double set, taxed or charged,
either in one place, or at seuerall places, then hee to be discharged
of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the
meaning and intent of this Acte, any thing conteined in this pre-
sent Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

And that it be ordained and enacted by the said authority of this
present Parliament, that no person hauing two mansions or two
places to resort vnto, or calling himselfe Houshold seruant or wai-
ting seruant to the Kings Maiestie, or other Lord or Lady, Master
or Mistresse, be excused vpon his saying, from the taxes of the said
Subsidies, in neither of the places wherein he may be set or taxed,
vnlesse he bring a Certificate in writing from the Commissioners
where that he is so set or taxed indeed at one place. And if any per-
son that ought to be set & taxed to these present Subsidies, by rea-
son of his remouing, or resorting to two places, or by reason of his
saying that he elsewhere was taxed, or by reason of any priuiledge
of his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being expressed in this
Act, or otherwise by his couine or craft, or by any words or sayings,
or otherwise: or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessour of o-
thers, happen to escape from the said taxations for the payment
of these Subsidies, or any of them, and be not set and taxed accor-
ding to the true intent of this Acte, and that prooued by present-
ment, examination, information or otherwise, before the said
Commissioners, or two of them, or before the Barons of the Kings
Maiesties Exchequer, or two Iustices of the peace of the County
where such person dwelleth: Then euery such person that by such
meanes, or otherwise, willingly by couine or without iust cause,

shall

shall happen to escape from the said taxations or payments aforesayd, or any of them, and shall not be rated, taxed and set, shall bee charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value of so much as he should, might or ought to haue bene set and taxed at by vertue of this Act. And the same double value to be leuied, gathered and payd of his goods and chattels, lands and tenements, towards the said Subsidies: and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons, Justices and Commissioners, before whom he shall be conuicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesayde, That the said Commissioners in euery Commission, which shalbe or inhabit in any County or place within the limits of their Commission, or the more part of them, shall haue full power and authority by this Acte, to set, taxe and sesse euery other Commissioner ioyned with them in euery such Commission, & the sayd Commissioners within their diuision shall also assesse euery Assessour within their diuision, for his or their goods, lands, and other the premisses, as is aboue sayd. By the which sayd Commission the sayd Commissioners to whom it shall appertayne, shall indifferently set, taxe and sesse themselues and the sayd Assessors, and that aswel the summes vpon euery of the said Commissioners and Assessors so sessed, rated and taxed, as the summes made & presented by the Presenters, as is aboue sayd, shall be written, certified, set and estreated, and the estreat thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that part, and within the limits of the same Commission and diuision, so to be gathered and leuied in like maner as it ought or should haue bene, if the sayd Commissioners had not bene in the sayd Commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and euery estate aboue shall bee charged with their freehold and value as is aforesayde, by the Chancellour or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, the high Treasurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Kings Maiesties authority or commandement shalbe named and appointed, and they to be charged for the sayd seuerall payments of the sayd Subsidies after the forme of the sayde Grant according to the taxation aforesayd. And the summe of and vpon them to bee taxed and set, with the names of the Collectors appointed for the gathering and paying of the same, to bee estreated, deliuered and certified at dayes and places aboue specified, by the Lord Chancellour or keeper of the great Seale, and Lord Treasurer, or one of them, together with other such persons as thereunto shall bee named, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesayd, that after

the taxes and assesses of the sayd summes vpon and by the sayd assessing and certificate as is aforesayde made, the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed, and haue authority by the Kings Maiesties Commission, shall with all speed, and without delay by their writing, estreat the sayde taxes thereof, vnder the Seales and signes manuel of the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed at the least. And the same shal deliuer vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffes, and other Officers ioyntly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes, and other places aforesaid within their limits, and to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same, onely by the discretion of the sayd Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collector, and as the place and parties shall require, aswell the particular names and surnames, as the remembrance of all summes of money taxed and set, of and vpon euery person aswell man as woman chargeable to this Act, houlders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the sayd Parishes, Townes and places contributory to this Acte of Subsidies. By authority of which writing and estreat so deliuered, the sayd Officers and other persons so named and deputed, seuerally shall haue full power and authority by vertue of this Act, immediatly after the deliuery of the said writing or estreat, to demand, leuie, and gather of euery person therein specified, the summe and summes, in the same writing or estreat comprised: And for non payment thereof, to distreine the same person or persons so being behind, by their goods and chattels, and the distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eight dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the sayd owner doe not pay such summe of money as shall be taxed by authority of this Act, within the same eight dayes, then the same distresse to be appraised by foure, or three, or two of the inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also then to be sold by the Constable or other Collector for the payment of the sayd money, and the ouerplus comming of the sale and keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediately rendred to the owner of the same distresse. Which sayde Officers and other persons so deputed to aske, take, gather, and leuie the sayde summes, shall answere and be charged for the portion onely to them assigned and limitted to be gathered, leuied and comprised in the sayd writing or Estreate so to them as is aforesayde, deliuered to the vse of our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiesty, and his heires and successors, and the sayd summe in that writing or Estreat comprised, to pay vnto the high Collector or Collectors of that place, for the collection of the same in maner and forme vnder written thereunto to be named and deputed,

and

and the same inhabitants and Officers so gathering the same particular summes, for their collection thereof, shall retaine for euery twenty shillings so by them received and payed, two pence, And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made, to the high Collectors or Collectors.

And further be it enacted by the sayd authoritie, That the sayd Commissioners or the more part of them, as shall attende vpon them the execution and businesse of the sayd Commission, shall for euery of the sayd payments of the sayd Subsidies, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall haue and possesse landes and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleare yerely value of forty pounds, or goods to the value of foure hundred pounds at the least, as he shall be tared in the Subsidie booke, if any such be in the sayd limits, and for want of such so assessed, then those to be appoynted Collectors that then shall be sufficient, and rated and tared in the Subsidie bookes in landes or goods nereest to the values aforesayd, as by their discretions shall be thought good, in Shires, Kidings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoeuer places, as well within places priuiledged, as without, not being excepted within this Act, to bee high Collectors, and to haue the collection, and receit of the sayd summes set, and leuiable within the precinct, limits and bounds, where they shalbe so limited and appointed to bee high Collectors. And to euery of the sayd Collectors so seuerally named, the sayd Commissioners or two of them at the least, with all speede and without delay after the sayd whole summe of any payment of the said Subsidies be set by all the limits of the same their Commission, or in such limits as the high Collectors shall be so seuerally assigned: shall vnder their seales a signe manuel, deliuer one estreat indented in parchment, comprising in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to leuie the sayd particular summes, and the summes of euery Hundred, Wapentake, Towne or other place aforesayd, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, according to the estreat so thereof first made, and deliuered as is aforesayd. And the Collectors to be assigned shall be charged to answere the whole summe comprised in the said estreat limitted to his collection, as is aforesayd.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the said Commissioners hauing authoritie by this Act to name and nominate the same high Collectors of euery of the sayd Subsidies, shall immediatly vpon their nomination and election take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizances or Obligations, without any fee or reward to bee payed

therefore, of euery person so by them to be named, to bee high Collectors, to be bound to the Kings Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be indorsed and made vpon such condition, that is to say, for the collection of the said first payment of the sayd first Subsidie: That if the sayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Kings Maiestie, his heires or Successors, in the receipt of the sayd Exchequer, at or before the first day of August next ensuing, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath collected and gathered the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to bee voyde, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayd second payment of the sayd first Subsidy, vpon condition, That if the sayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Kings Maiesty, his heires or successors, in his receit of the Exchequer, at or before the sayd first day of May, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and seuen, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be void, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayd first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, vpon condition, That if the sayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Kings Maiestie, his Heires or Successors, in his receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the sayde first day of Nouember, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and seuen, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shal collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after such time as hee hath gathered, and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be void, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayd second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, vpon condition, that if the sayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Kings Maiesty, his heires or successors, in his receipt of Exchequer, at or before the sayd first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and eight, so much of the sayd summe of money, allotted

lotted and appointed to his collection, as hee shall collect and gather; and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath collected and gathered the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances and Obligations to be voyde, or else to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the said first payment of the said third Subsidie, vpon condition that if the sayde Collector, his heires or executors, doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Kings Maiestie, his Heires or Successors in his receipt of Exchequer, at or before the sayde first day of May, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and nine, so much of the sayd summe of money, allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shal collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath collected and gathered the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to bee voyde, or else to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, vpon condition, That the sayde Collector, his heires and executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Kings Maiestie, his heires or successors, into the receipt of his Exchequer, at or before the sayd first day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and ten, so much of the sayd summe of money, allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after such time as he hath collected and gathered the same residue: that then the same Obligations or Recognizances to be voyde, or else to stand in full strength and vertue. Which sayde seuerall Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the sayde Commissioners shall seuerally certifie and deliuer into the Kings Maiesties Exchequer, with the seuerall certificates of the sayd tarations and rates of the payment of the sayd Subsidies, at and by the time to them prescribed and appoynted by this Acte, for the certificate of the sayd seuerall tarations of the sayd Subsidies, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the Kings Maiestie for euery such Recognizance or Obligation not so certified. And that euery such Collector so elected, named and chosen, vpon request to him made, shall knowledge and make the sayd Recognizance or Obligation, vpon paine and forfeiture of twentie pounds to the Kings Maiestie for the refusall thereof. And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon payment of the sayd seuerall collections of the sayd Subsidies, at the dayes and times herein limitted for the payment

thereof, ſhall cancell and deliuer the Recognizances or Obligations for the payment thereof, to the Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be payd for the ſame to any perſon. And euery Collector ſo deputed, hauing the ſayd Eſtreat in parchment as is aforeſayd, ſhall haue authoritie by this Acte, to appoint dayes and places, within the circuit of his collection, for the payment of the ſayd Subſidies, to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by Proclamation, or otherwiſe to all the Conſtables or other perſons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds, Pariſhes, Townes or other places by him or them limitted, to make paiment for the ſaid particular collection of euery ſumme, as to them ſhall appertaine. And if at the ſame day and place ſo limited and preſixed by the ſayd high Collector, the ſayd Conſtable, Officers, or other perſons, or inhabitants as is aforeſayd, for the ſayde particular collection aſſigned and appoynted within ſuch Hundred, Citie, Towne or other place, doe not pay vnto the ſayd high Collectors the ſumme within their ſeuerall Hundreds, Townes, Pariſhes and other places due and compriſed in the ſaid Eſtreat thereof, to them deliuered by the ſayd Commiſſioners or ſome of them as is aforeſayd, or ſo much thereof as they haue by any meanes receiued (two pence for euery pound for the ſayd particular collection as is aforeſayd, alwayes thereof to be allowed, excepted and abated) and then it ſhall be lawfull to the ſayd high Collectors and euery of them, and to their aſſignes, to diſtraine euery of the ſayd Conſtables, Officers and other inhabitants, for their ſayd ſeuerall and particular collection of the ſayd ſummes compriſed in the ſayd Eſtreat and writing thereof, to them and euery of them, as is before expreſſed, deliuered, or for ſo much of the ſame ſumme as ſo then ſhall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behinde and vnpayd, by the goods and chattels of euery of them ſo being behinde, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to be kept and appraiſed, and ſold, as is aforeſayd, and thereof to take and leuie the ſummes ſo then being behinde and vnpayed: And the ouerplus comming of the ſale of the ſayd diſtreſſe (if any be) to bee reſtored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, That no perſon or perſons ſhall be nominated or appointed to be a high Collector or Collectors for the ſecond payment of any fifteene, Tenth, or Subſidie, graunted by this Act, which before that time hath bene a Collector or Collectors for the firſt payment of any part of the ſame fifteenes, Tenths, or Subſidies, vnleſſe ſuch perſon or perſons ſo to bee nominated and appoynted high

Collector

Collector or Collectors for the sayd second payment, doe first shewe sooth before him or them by whom he shall be nominated and appointed, his Quietus est for the discharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, upon paine of one hundred pounds to bee payd and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Act.

Provided alwayes, that no person inhabiting in any Citie, Borough or Towne corporate, shall be compelled to bee any Assessour or Collector, of, or for any part of the sayd Subsidies, in any place or places out of the sayde Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the sayd authority enacted, That if any inhabitants or Officers, or whatsoeuer person or persons charged to and for the collection and receipt of any part or portion of the sayde Subsidies, by any maner of meanes according to this Acte: Or any person or persons for themselues, or as Keeper, Gardian, Deputie, Factor or Attorney, of, or for any other person or persons, for any goods or chattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the sayd assessing to bee payd, being out of this Realme, or in any other parts not knowen, or of and for the goods and chattels of any other person or persons of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Mysterie, or other whatsoeuer Comminaltie being corporate or not corporate, and all persons hauing in their rule, gouernance and custody, any goods or chattels at the time of the sayd assessing, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for himselfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath the rule, gouernance or custodie of any goods or chattels of any other person or persons, Corporation, Comminalty, Fraternitie, Guild, or Mysterie, or any such other like, or as Factor, Deputie, or Attorney, of or for any person, shall be tared, valued, rated, and set to any summe or summes, by reason of this Act: And after the taxation, and assessing vpon any such person or persons, as shall be charged with the receit of the same, happen to die or depart from the place where he was so tared and set, or his goods & chattels be so eloyned, or in such priuy or couert maner kept, as the said person or persons charged with the same, by Estreates or other writings from the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shal be thereunto appointed by the sayd Commission, as is aforesayde, can, ne may leuy the same summe or summes comprised within the same Estreats by distresse within the limits of their collection, as is aforesayd, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses, as bee taken for any of the sayd payments before the time limitted to the high Collector for his payment, to be made in the Kings Maiesties receit:

Then

Then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by the oath or examination of such person or persons, as shall bee charged with and for the receit and collection of the same before the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd Commission shall be thereunto appointed, where such person or persons, or other, as is aforesaid, their goods and chattels, were set and tared, and vpon plaine certificate thereof made into the Kings Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, as well of the dwelling place, names & summes of the sayd persons of whom the same summes cannot be leuied, and had, as is aforesaid: Then aswell the Constable and other Inhabitants appointed for the same particular Collection, against the high Collectors, as the high Collector vpon his account and oath in the sayd Exchequer to be discharged therof, and processe to be made for the Kings Maiesty out of the same Exchequer by the discretion of the Barons of the same Exchequer against such person, his heires or executors, so being behinde with his payment. And ouer that the same Commissioners, to whome any such declaration of the premisses shall be made in forme aforesayd, from time to time, shall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts to the sayde Person or Persons charged with any summe, or for and vpon any such Person and Persons or other as is aforesayd, or to any Shiriffe, Boteward, Bayliffe, or other whatsoeuer Officer, Minister, Person or Persons of such place or places, where any such Person or Persons so owing any such sum or sums, shall haue Lands and Tenements or other hereditaments, or reall possessions, goods & chattels whereby any such Person or Persons so indebted, his heires, executors or assignes, or other hauing the custody, gouernance, or disposition of any Goods, or Chattels, Landes, Tenements or other hereditaments, which ought or may by this Acte, lawfully be distreined or taken for the same, hath and shal haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements or other possessions, whereof such summe & summes which by any such person or persons may or ought to bee leuied, be it within the limits of such commission, where such person or persons was or were tared, or without in any place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Kings Maiesties Dominions, Marches or Territories, by which precept, aswel such person or persons shall bee charged to leuy such money as the Officer of the place or places where such distresse may bee taken, shall haue full power and authority to distreine euery such person indebted, charged or chargeable, by this Act, or his executors, or administrators of his goods and chattels, his Gardians, Factors, Deputies, Leassees, Farmors and Assignes, and all other persons

by

by whose hands or out of whose lands any such person should haue fee, Rente, Annuitie or other profit, or whereof the time of the said assessing shall haue goods or chattels, or any other thing moueable of any such person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the distresses so taken caused to bee kept, appraised and sold in like maner and forme as is aforesaid, for the distresse to bee taken vpon such persons to be cared to the said Subsidies, and being sufficient to distreine within the limits of the Collectors, inhabitants or other officers charged with or for the said summes to vpon them to bee leuied. And if any such distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the said persons charged and assessed to leuie the same persons so charged for the leuying of any such summes by distresse, shall peruse and take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution thereof, foure pence a day that any such person so laboureth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmer, Tenant, Gardian, Factor or other whatsoeuer person being distreined, or otherwise charged for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Acte, shall be of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied and taken, discharged and acquited at his next day of payment of the same, or at the delyuery of such goods and chattels as he that is so distreined, had in his custody or gouernance, against him or them that shall be so taken and sett. Any Graunt or writting Obligatory, or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrary made hereto[fore] notwithstanding.

And if any such person that should be so distreined haue no lands or tenements sufficient whereby he and his tenants and Farmors may bee distreined, or haue offered, eloyned, or hid his goods and chattels, whereby he should or might bee distreined, in such maner that such goods or chattels should not bee knowen or found, so that the summe of or by him to be payed in the saide fourme, shall not be can be conueniently leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the saide Commission shall bee thereunto appointed, where such person or persons was taxed and set by the others of him or them that shall bee charged with the leuying & payment of that summe or summes: The same Commissioners shall make a precept in such maner as is aforesaid, for to attach, take and arrest the body of such person or persons that ought to pay the said summes, and by this Acte shall be charged with and for the said summe and summes, and them so taken, safely to keepe in prison within the Shire or other place, where any such person or persons shalbe taken and arrested, there to remaine without Bayle or Mainprise, vntill he hath payed

the

the said summe or summes, that such person for himselfe or for any other by this Act, shall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and also for the fees of every such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept, twentie pence: and that every Officer unto whom such precept shall be directed, doe his true diligence, and execute the same upon every person so being indebted, upon paine to forfeit to the Kings Maiestie for every default in that behalfe twenty shillings: And that no keeper of any gaole, from his gaole suffer any such person to goe at large, by letting to baile, or otherwise to depart out of his prison before he have payd his said debt, and the said twentie pence for his said arrest, upon paine to forfeite to the Kings Maiestie forty shillings: And the same Gaoler to pay to the Kings Maiestie the double value, as well of the rate, which the said person so imprisoned, was tared at, as of the said twenty pence for the fees: And like processe and remedie in like forme shall be granted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shall be thereunto appointed, at the Information of every person or persons being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons by reason of the said Subsidies, and not thereof payed, but wilfully withdrawen, out the same leuiable within the limits where such persons were thereunto tared. And if the summe or summes being behind vnpayed by any person or persons as is aforesayd, bee leuied and gathered by force of the sayd Processe to bee made by the sayde Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the person or persons so owing the sayde summe or summes of money, by Processe of the same Commissioners to be made as is aforesayd, bee committed to prison in forme aboue sayd, that then the sayde Commissioners, which shall award such Processe, shall make certificate thereof in the sayde Exchequer of that shall be done in the premisses, in the Tearme next following after such summe or summes of money, so being behinde shall bee leuied and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same committed to prison. And if it happen any of the sayde Collectours to bee assigned, or any Mayors, Shiriffes, Stewards, Constables, the Headborough, Burgholder, Bayliffe, or any other Officer or Minister, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, to disobey the sayde Commissioners, or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the sayde Commissioners, for the execution of the said Commission, or if any of the Officers or other persons doe refuse that to them shall appertaine and belong to doe by reason of any Precept to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable commandement, sustance

or

or request touching the premisses, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any person being suspected not to be indifferently tared as is aforesayd, doe refuse to be examined according to the tenour of this Acte before the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto alligned, as is aforesayd, or wil not appeare before the same Commissioners, vpon warning to him made, or else make resistance or rescues vpon any distresse vpon him to be taken for any parcels of the said Subsidies, or commit any misbehauiour in any maner of wise contrary to this Act, or commit any wilfull omission or other whatsoeuer wilfull doing or misdoing contrary to the tenour of this Acte or Graunt: The same Commissioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the least, vpon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanours had by Information or examination, shall and may set vpon euery such offender for euery such offence in the name of a Fine, by the same offender to be forfeited, fortie shillings or vnder, by discretion of the same Commissioners. And further the same Commissioners and euery number of them, or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie by this present Acte, to punish euery such offender by imprisonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient, the said Fines if any such be, to be certified by the said Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Kings Maiesties sayde Exchequer, there to bee leuied and payed by the Collectors of that part for the sayd Subsidies returned into the sayd Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the sayd Subsidies, in such maner as if the sayd Fines had beene set and tared vpon the sayd offenders for the sayd Subsidies.

And it is also enacted by the sayd authoritie of this present Parliament, That euery of the sayd high Collectors, which shall accompt for any part of the said Subsidies in the said Exchequer vpon their seuerall accompts to be yeelded, shall be allowed at euery of the said payments of the said Subsidies, for euery pound limitted to his collection, whereof any such Collector shall bee charged and yeeld accompt, sixe pence, as parcell of their charge, that is to say, of euery pound thereof, for such persons as then haue had the particular collection of the Townes and other places as is aforesaid, specified in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of euery pound thereof, euery of the said chiefe Collectors or their Accomptants to retaine for their owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premisses, and two pence of euery pound residue, to be deliuered, allowed and payed, by the said Collector so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take

vpon them the buſineſſe and labour for and about the premiſſes: that is to ſay, Euery Collector to pay that Commiſſioner or Commiſſioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for euery of the ſayd Subſidies, where the ſayd Collector or Collectors had their collection, for the expences for the ſayd Commiſſioners, ſo taking vpon them the ſayd buſineſſe, and labour of their Clerks writing the ſayd precepts and extracts of the ſayd Collection, the ſame laſt two pence of euery pound to bee diuided amongſt the ſayd Commiſſioners, hauing regard to their labour and buſineſſe taken by them and their ſayd Clerks, in and about the premiſſes, for which part, ſo to the ſayd Commiſſioners appertaining, the ſayd Commiſſioners, fiue, fiue, foure, three, or two, or as many of them as ſhall bee thereunto appointed by the Kings Maieſties Commiſſion, and euery of them, ioyntly and ſeuerally for his and their ſayd part, may haue his remedie againſt the Collector or Collectors, which thereof bene or might haue bene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant ſhall not wage his Law, neither Protection, neither Iniunction or Eſſoyne, ſhalbe allowed.

And that no perſon now being of the number of the company of this preſent Parliament, nor any Commiſſioner ſhall be named or aſſigned to bee a Collector, or Subcollector or Preſenter of the ſayd Subſidies, or of any part thereof, nor any Commiſſioners ſhall bee compelled to make any preſentment or certificate, other then into the Kings Maieſties ſayd Exchequer, of, for or concerning the ſayd Subſidies, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewiſe that no other perſon that ſhall bee named or aſſigned to bee Commiſſioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Acte of Subſidies, be or ſhall be aſſigned or named head Collector of any of the payments of the ſayd Subſidies, neither of any part thereof.

And that euery ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhalbe named and appointed as is aforeſayd, to be head Collectors of and for the firſt payment of the ſaid firſt Subſidie, or of any part thereof, ſhall not be compelled to be Collector for the payment of the ſecond payment of the ſaid firſt Subſidie, nor of any part thereof. And he that ſhall be named or appointed as aforeſaid, to be Collector of the ſecond payment of the ſaid firſt Subſidy, ſhall not be compelled to be Collector of the firſt payment of the ſaid ſecond Subſidie, nor of any part thereof. And he that ſhall be named or appointed as aforeſaid, to be Collector of the firſt payment of the ſaid ſecond Subſidy, or of any part thereof, ſhall not be compelled to be the Collector for the payment of the ſayd ſecond payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, nor of any part thereof. And he that ſhall be named or appointed

ted as aforesaid, to bee Collector for the second payment of the said second Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to bee Collector of the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And he that shalbe named or appointed as aforesayd, to be Collectour for the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collectour of the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And the sayd Collectours which shall be assigned for the collection of the sayd three Subsidies, or of any part thereof, and euery of them, be and shall be acquited and discharged of all manner fees and Rewards, and of euery other charges in the Kings Maiesties Exchequer, or elsewhere, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection, payment or account, or any thing concerning the same to be asked. And that if any person receiue or take any fees, Rewards or pleasures of any such Accomptants, or ble any vnnecessary delay in their account, that then hee shall forfeit to the Kings Maiestie for euery peny or value of euery peny or peny worth so taken, fiue shillings, and fiue pounds to the partie grieued, for euery such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the Kings Maiesties pleasure. And after euery taxing and assessing of the said seuerall Subsidies (as is aforesayd) had or made, and the sayd extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the Collector in maner and forme before rehearsed, deliuered: The sayd Commissioners which shall take vpon them the execution of this Act within the limits of their Commission, by their agreement shall haue meetings together. At which meetings, euery of the said Commissioners, which then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the sayd Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient Deputie, truely certifie and bring forth vnto the sayd Commissioners named in the sayd Commission, the certificate and presentment made before him, and such other Commissioners as were limited with him in one limit, so that the same certificate may be accounted and cast with the other certificates of the other limits within the same Commission: and then the sayd Commissioners and euery number of them, vnto two at the least as is aforesayd, if any be in life, or their executors or Administrators of their goods, if they then be dead, shall ioyntly and severally as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their Seales, by their discretion make one or seuerall writings indented, containing in it as well the names of the sayde Collectors by the Commissioners, for such collections and accounts in the Exchequer, and payments in the same receipt, deputed and assigned, as the rolle and seuerall sums, written vnto euery such Collectors to receiue the sayd Subsidies,

and also all Fines, Amerciaments, and other Forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Act happen to be within the precinct & limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Kings Maiesties sayd Exchequer, by the sayd Commissioners. In which writing or writings indented so to be certified, shall be plainely declared and expressed the whole and entire summe or summes of the sayd Subsidies severally limited to the collection of the sayd Collectors severally deputed and assigned to the collection of the sayd summes. So that none of the sayd Collectors so certified in the sayd Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to account or to be charged, but onely to and for the summes limited to his collection, and not to or for any summe limitted to the collection of his fellowes: But every of them shall be severally charged for their part limitted to their collection. And if the sayd Commissioners ioyned in one Commission amongst themselues, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not ready, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners, that then the sayde Commissioners may make severall Indentures in forme aforesayd, of their severall limits or separations of Collectors within the limits of their Commission, vpon and in the Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or such other like Diuisions, within the said several limits of their Commission, as the places there shall require to be severed and diuided, and as to the same Commissioners, shal seeme good to make diuisiõs or other limits or collections, for the several charges of the same Collectors, so that alway one Collector shalbe charged, and account for his part to him to be limited only by himselfe, and not for any summe limitted to the part of any of his fellowes: And the charges of every of the Collectors to be set and certified severally vpon them. And every such Collector vpon his account and payment of the summe of money limited within his collection, to be severally by himselfe acquitted and discharged in the sayd Exchequer, without paying any manner fees or rewards to any person or persons for the same, vpon paine and penaltie last aboue said, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collector. And if any Commissioner after hee hath taken certificate of them, that as is aforesayd shall bee before any Commissioners examined, and the summes rated and set, and the bookes and writings thereof being in his handes, or if any Collector or other person charged with any receipt of any part of the said Subsidies, or any other persons rated or otherwise by this Act charged with or for any parcell of the sayd Subsidies, or with any other summe, Fine, Amerciament, Penaltie, or other Forfeiture, happen to die before the Commissioners, Collectors, or other whatsoeuer person or per-

sons

sons, haue recouered, accomplished, satisfied, or sufficiently discharged that within the same person shall appertaine or belong vnder according to this Act: Then the executors and heires of euery such person, and all others seized of any Landes and Tenements that any such person being charged by this Act, and deceasing before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his vse onely, had of and in state at such time as the time that any such person was assessed Commissioners, Collectors, or otherwise charged with or for any money ensuing to bee done, satisfied or paid by reason of this Act, and all those that haue in their possessions or hands any goods, chattels, leases or other things that were to any such person or persons, at the time of his death, or any Lands or Tenements that were the same person at the time hee was as in aforesayd charged by this Act, shall be by the same compelled, and charged to doe and accomplish in euery case, as the same person so beeing charged should haue done, or might haue beene compelled to doe, if hee had liued vntill the last, after such rate of the lands and goods of the sayd Commissioner or Collector, as the partie shall haue in his hands. And if the said Commissioners for causes reasonable them mooning shall thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforesaid, then the said person or persons, that shall first ioyne together, or he that shall first certifie the said writing Indented (as is aforesayd) shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writing shall bee there then to be certified, with diuisions of the Hundreds, Wapentakes, Wards, Tithings, and other places, to and among such Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such separations and diuisions shall bee, with the grosse summes of money, as well of and for the sayde Subsidies taxed or set within the sayd Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayd first writings, as of the fines, Amerciaments, Penalties and other forfeitures, if any happen to be within the same Limits, whereof the same writings shall bee certified. And after such writings Indented, which as is aforesayd shall bee certified, and not containe in it the whole and full summes, set and taxed within the Limits of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the sayde Subsidie shall certifie into the sayde Exchequier, by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforesayd, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and taxed within the places to them limited, for euery of the sayd Subsidies, and other fines, Amerciaments, Penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the Hundreds, Wards,

Anno tertio

wapontakes, and other places to whom assigned, or else by their sayde writings indented, to certifie in the same plate, before the time day of payment, such reasonable taxations for their owne selues, why they may not make such certificate and levy the sayd Subsidies, fifteenes, Annexations, and other sommes growing or levyed by the reason of this present Act, or of those that certifieng as is aforesayd, or else in defaute thereof, procede as to his wisedome of the Kings Majesties said Exchequer, against the said Commissioners and every of them, for making certificate as is aforesayd, by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

Provided alwayes, and be ordayned by the authoritie aforesaid, that the inhabitants of the Parish of Saint Martin, called Stamford Baron, in the Suburbs of the Borough and Towne of Stamford, in the South part of the water there called the Welland, which hereafter shalbe contributory to the payment of these present Subsidies granted to the Kings Majesty his heires and successors, shall be assessed, rated, and taxed for the same, by such Commissioners which shall be appointed for the taking, rating, and telling of the same Subsidies within the County of Lincolne, and shall be for the same contributory, and pay the sayde Subsidies to the Collector or Collectors, which shall be assigned and appointed, for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the same Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and every person and persons having Manours, lands, Tenements, and other Hereditaments, chargeable to the payment of the sayd Subsidies granted to the Kings Majestie by this Act, and also having Spirituall possessions chargeable to his sayd Majestie, by the grant made by the Clergie of this Realme in their Conuocation, and ouer this, having substance in goods and chattels chargeable by this sayd Act, that then if any of the sayde person or persons bee hereafter charged, assessed and taxed for the sayd Manors, Lands, and Tenements, and Spirituall possessions, and also charged, assessed, and taxed for his and their goods and chattels, that then he or they shalbe only charged by vertue of this Act, for his and their said Manors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, and Spirituall possessions, or onely for his sayd goods and chattels, the best thereof to bee taken for the Kings Majestie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this graunt of Subsidies, or any thing

therein

therein contained, in anywise extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Scotland, Ireland, Jerley and Garneley, or any of them, or for, or concerning any Manours, Landes, Tenements or other possessions, goods, chattels, or other moueable substance, which the said inhabitants or dwellers, or any others to their vse haue, within Scotland, Ireland, Jerley, & Garneley, or in any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the said inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Kings Maiestie for their attendance and doing seruice to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiestie in Scotland, Ireland, Jerley, and Garneley, or in any of them; any thing in this present Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that this present Act of Subsidies, or any thing therein conteyned, extend to any of the English inhabitants or resients in any of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, and the Bishopricke of Durham, or to any of them, or, for, or concerning any Manours, Landes, Tenements, or other possessions, goods, chattels, or other moueable substance, which the same English inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their vse haue within the sayd counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the towne of Barwicke, the towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, or the Bishopricke of Durham or any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the English inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Kings Maiestie, for their attendance or doing seruice to the Kings Maiestie, for or within the said counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the towne of Barwicke, the towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, to or for the sayd taring, leuying, gathering, or payment, but that the English inhabitants and reliants, and euery of them of the sayd counties, Bishopricke, and townes, and euery of them shall bee of and from the sayde Subsidies, and euery parcell thereof onely for their Manours, Landes, Tenements, Fees, Wages, goods, and chattels, lying and being in the sayde Counties, Townes, and Bishopricke, or any of them, vtterly acquited and discharged: any thing in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that all Letters Patents granted by the Kings Maiestie, or any of his most noble Progenitors, to any Cities, Boroughs, or Townes within this Realme, of any manner of Liberties, Priuiledges or exemptions from the burthen and charge of any such grants of Subsidies, which be at this present

time in force and auaileable, shall remaine good and effectuall to the said Cities, Boroughs and Townes seuerally, according to the purports thereof, although the inhabitants of the same, and also the sayde Corporations, shall beare the great and weighty consideracions of the graunt aforesaid, and for this graunt charged and contributory, in the manner, forme and lone, as other Cities, Boroughs, and Townes, liuinge be not to any talle prinileadged, but by this Act charged.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no Orphane or Infant, within the age of one and twenty yeres, borne within any of the kings Maiesties Dominions, shall be charged to any payment of these Subsidies, for his or her goods and chattels to him or her left or bequeathed, any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also that this Acte, nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to the goods or lands of any Colledge, Hall, or Hostell, within the Vniuersities of Oxford or Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or lands of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Bishop Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the Colledge of Eaton nere Windlor, or to the lands, reuenewes or reuenewes onely assigned and appointed for the sustentation and liuinge of the poore kinghts founded in the Castle of Colledge of Windor by our late Soueraigne Lord king Henry the eight, or to any of the goods or chattels of the same kinghts or any of them, or to the goods or lands of any common free Grammer Schoole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of any Maister, Schoolemaister or Scholler, or any Graduate or Reliant, or remainting for study without fraud or couine within any of the said Vniuersities and Colledges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or Suburbes of the same, or to any of them, or to any their seruants daily attending vpon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, Minister, Almes men or seruants belonging to any of the sayd Vniuersities, Colledges, Halles, or Hostels, and dwelling and reliant within the sayd Vniuersities or either of them, or within either of the sayd Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and the Suburbs of the same, without fraud or couine, or to the goods or lands of any Hospitall, Maisondieu, or Spittle house, prepared and vsed for the sustentation and relefe of poore people, Any thing in this Acte conteined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted, that the sayd Graunt of Subsidies or any thing therein conteined, doe not in any wise extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any of the inhabitants or reliants hauing dwelt for the most part of the yeere next before

the

the taxing and assessing of these Subsidies, as aforesayd, within the fiue Ports corporate, or to any their members incorporated, or vnited to the same fiue Ports, or to any of the same fiue Ports, but that such the inhabitants or resiants as aforesayd, in the sayd fiue Ports corporate, and their members, bee and shall be of and from the sayde graunt and payment of euery of the sayd Subsidies, and euery part thereof, and onely during such their resiance as aforesayd, and no longer, cleerely discharged and acquited, any matter or whatsoeuer thing in this present Act had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that the said grant of Subsidies & fire fifteenes and Tenths, doe not in any wise extend to bee preiudiciall or hurtfull to the English inhabitants or resiants at this present time within the liberties of Rumney Marsh, of, or for any part of the sayd summes granted in this present Parliament, of the sayd English inhabitants now there resiants, or any of them to bee taxed, set, ashed, leuied or payd, but that the sayd English inhabitants, and now resiants of Rumney Marsh aforesayd, and euery of them be, and shall be, of and from the said grant and payment of the sayd Subsidies and fire fifteenes and Tenths during their resiancie there, and no longer, acquited and discharged, Any matter and whatsoeuer thing in this present Acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided neuertheless, and be it enacted by the authority aforesayd, that if any Alien or stranger borne, denizen or not denizen, and dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of England, shall assigne & conuey ouer vnto any his or their childe or children borne within the sayd Realme of England, any his or their lands, tenements, goods, or chattels, to the intent thereby to defraud the Kings Maiesty of his sayd Subsidies, of, or for the same, that then all & euery such childe or children so being seised of any such lands and tenements, or possessed of any such goods or chattels, shall bee charged and chargeable to and with the payment of double the said Subsidies for the same lands, tenements, goods, and chattels, at the sayd rates and values, as Aliens and strangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appoynted to pay.

Prouided also, That forasmuch as diuers and sundry the Kings Maieslies Tenants and other Inhabitants, and dwellers within the Counties of Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Montgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Merionneth, Angleley, Carnaruan, and of the countie Palentine of Chester, be at this present time charged & chargeable with the seuerall payments of diuers great Summes of money, by the

name

name of Wizes, due to his Maiestie, according to the seuerall customes of the sayd Counties: Bee it therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That this Act of Subsidies, or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to charge any of the Kings Tenants, and other Inhabitants and dwellers within any of the sayd Counties of Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknock, Radnor, Montgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Merionnieth, Anglesey, Carnaruan, and the Countie Palantine of Chester, being charged or chargeable with the sayd Wizes payable to the Kings Maiestie, for or in any of the payments of the sayd Subsidies granted to the Kings Maiestie by this Act, vntill the seuerall dayes and times for the payment of the sayd Wizes shalbe expired. And that then the first payment of the sayd first Subsidie shalbe made at the receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the first day of August next following after the last dayes appointed for the last payment of the sayd Wizes. And the second payment of the sayd first Subsidie, to be made at or before the first day of May then next following the sayd first payment of the sayd first Subsidie. And the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie to bee made at or before the first day of Nouember then next following the sayd second payment of the sayd first Subsidie. And the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, to be made at or before the first day of May then next following after the sayd first payment of the sayd second Subsidie. And the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, to bee made at or before the first day of May next after the sayd second payment of the sayd second Subsidie. And the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, to be at or before the first day of May then next following after the sayde first payment of the said third Subsidie.

And furthermore be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Tenants and dwellers of euery of the sayd Counties in this Prouiso remembred, shall seuerally before the feast of S. Luke the Euangelist now next ensuing, certifie into the sayde Court of Exchequer, vnder the seales of two Justices of Peace of euery of the sayd Counties, (whereof the one to be of the Quorum) when and what day the last payment of the sayd seuerall Wizes now due in any of the sayd Counties, shall end and expire.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, That the exception and exemption of the Bishopriche of Durham, the Counties of Cumberland, Northumberland, and Westmerland, and of the Townes of Newcastle and Barwiche, from the payment of the Subsidies and fifteenes before in this present Acte mentioned, giuen, and graunted, bee nor shall be at any time hereafter, any

cause,

cauſe, Preſident, or example, why the ſaid ſeuerall places or Counties (which by his Maieſties happie poſſeſſion of both Crownes of England and Scotland, are eaſed of the former miſeries and troubles) ſhould not be charged and chargeable with ſuch Subſidies and Fifteenes, as ſhall bee hereafter thought fit to bee giuen and granted.



1 Cap. 27

ANNO III. Iacobi Regis.

An acte for the Kings Maieſties moſt gracious, generall, and free Pardon.



THE Kings Maieſtie moſt graciouſly conſidering the good will and faithfull hearts of his moſt louing and obedient Subiects, which as at all times, ſo at this preſent ſpecially, they haue with moſt dutifull affection ſhewed towards his Highneſſe, and for the defence of this Realme: And vnderſtanding that the ſame his louing Subiects haue many and ſundry wayes by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, fallen into the danger of diuers great penalties and forfeitures: As of his Princely and mercifull diſpoſition readily graciouſly inclined by his liberall and free Pardon, to diſcharge ſome part of thoſe great paines, forfeitures, and penalties wherewith his ſaid Subiects ſtand now burdened and charged: Truſting they will be thereby the rather mooued and induced from henceforth more carefully to obſerue his Highneſſes Lawes and Statutes, and to continue in their loyall and due obedience to his Maieſtie.

And therefore his Maieſtie well pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament in manner and forme following: That all and euery the ſaid Subiects aſwell Spirituall as Temporall of this his Highneſſe Realme of England, Wales, the Iles of Iarneſey and Garneſey, and the Towne of Barwicke, the Bayliwicke of Haxeflowre, Carrowburne and Aduentine Towne of the ſame, and euery of them, and all and ſingular bodies in any maner of wiſe incorporate, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Leathes, Rapes, Wapentakes,

Townes, Villages, Hamlets, and Tithings, and euery of them, and the successor and successors of euery of them, shall bee by the authoritie of this present Parliament, acquited, pardoned and released and discharged against the Kings Maiestie, his heires and successors, and euery of them, of all maner of Treasons, felonies, diseases, contempts, trespasses, entries, wrongs, deceits, misdemeanors, forfeitures, penalties and summes of money, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other thinges, causes, quarels, Suits, Iudgements, and executions in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor foreprised, which may bee or can be by his Highnesse in any wise or by any meanes pardoned, before and vnto the fiue and twentieth day of September last past, to euery or any of his said Subiects, bodies corporate, Cities, Boroughs, Shires, Ridings, Bundreths, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tithings, or any of them.

And also the Kings Maiestie is contented, that it be enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, that his said free Pardon shall be as good and effectuall in the Law to euery of his said Subiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearsed, in, for and against all things which be not hereafter in this present Acte excepted and foreprised, as the same Pardon should haue bene, if all offences, contempts, forfeitures, causes, matters, Suits, quarrels, Iudgements, Executions, penalties, and all other things not hereafter in this present Acte excepted and foreprised, had bene particularly, singularly, specially, and plainely, named, rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordes and names in their kindes, natures and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requisite to haue bene put in and expressed in this present Acte of free Pardon: And that his said Subiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executors or administrators of any of them, nor the said bodies corporate, and other before named and rehearsed, nor any of them be, nor shall be sued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goods, chattels, landes or tenements, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanor, forfeiture, trespasse, offence, or any other thing suffered, done or committed before the fiue and twentieth day of September last past against his Highnesse, his Crowne, Dignitie, Prerogatiue, Lawes or Statutes, but onely for such matters, causes and offences as be rehearsed, mentioned, or in some wise touched in the exceptions of this present Acte hereafter mentioned to be foreprised and excepted, and for none other, Any Statute or Statutes, Lawes, Customes or Vsages heretofore had, made,

or

or bled to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And the Kings Highnesse of his bountefous liberalitie, by the authoritie of this present parliament, graunteth and freely giueth to euery of his Subiects, and to euery of the sayd bodies corporate and other before rehearsed, and euery of them all goods, chatels, debts, fines, issues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures, summes of money by any of them forfeited, which to his Highnesse doe or should belong or appertaine by reason of any offence, contempt, trespasse, entry, misdemeanour, matter, cause, or quarell done or committed by them, or any of them, before the sayd fiue and twentieth day of September, which be not hereafter in this present Act forprised and excepted.

And be it enacted neuertheless, that all grants hereof, or of any part thereof, made by any such as haue so forfeited the same, and are hereby restored as aforesaid: and all executions thereof or of any part thereof, had against any such after such forfeiture thereof committed or made, shalbe of such force and effect, as if no such forfeiture thereof had been had or made, and of no other: The same forfeiture, or any thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and euery the Kings saide Subiects, and all and singular bodies corporate, and others before rehearsed, may by him or themselues, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Atturney or Atturneys, according to the Lawes of this Realme, pleade and minister this present Acte of free pardon for his or their discharge, of and for any thing that is by vertue of this present Acte pardoned, discharged, giuen or granted, without any fee or other thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for writing or entry of the iudgements, or other cause concerning such plea, writing or entry, but onely sixteene pence to bee payd to the Officer or Clearke that shall enter such plea, matter or iudgement for the parties discharged in that behalfe. Any Law, Statute, vsage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

And furthermore, the Kings Highnesse is contented and pleased, that it bee enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that his sayd free Pardon by the generall wordes, clauses, and sentences before rehearsed, shall bee reputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed, and taken in all maner of Courts of his Highnesse, and elsewhere, most beneficiall and auailable to all and singular his saide Subiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearsed, and to euery of them in all things not in this present Acte excepted or forprised, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsoeuer it shall bee, to bee made,

pleaded, obiected, or alledged by the King our Soueraigne Lord, his heires or successors, or by his or any of their generall Attorney or Attorneyes, or by any person or persons for his Highnesse or any of his heires or successors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the King our Soueraigne Lord, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that if any Officer or Clarke of any of his Highnesse Courts, commonly called the Chauncerie, Kings Bench, and Common place, or of his Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other of his Highnesse Courts within this Realme, at any time after the last day of this present Session of Parliament, make out or write out any manner of writs, processe, summons, or other precepts, whereby any of the said Subiects, or any of the sayd bodies corporated, or others before rehearsed, or any of them shall be in any wise arrested, attached, distreined, summoned, or otherwise vexed, inquieted, or grieued in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods or chattels, or in any of them, for or because of any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Acte of free pardon: or if any Sherife or Escheator, or any of their Deputie or Deputies, or any Bayliffe or other Officer whatsoeuer, by colour of his or their Office, or otherwise, after the sayd last day of this present Session of Parliament, doe leuie, receiue, take or withhold of, or from any person or persons, any thing pardoned or discharged by this Act, that then euery such person so offending, and thereof lawfully conuicted or condemned by any sufficient testimonie, witnesse or proofe, shall yeelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so grieued or offended thereby, his, or their treble damages, besides all costes of the suite: and shall also forfeit and lose to the Kings Maiestie for euery such default, tenne pound. And neuertheles, all and singuler such writs, processe, and precepts so to be made, for, or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present Act of free pardon, shall be vtterly voide, and of none effect.

Excepted and alwayes foreprised, out of this generall and free pardon, all and all maner of high Treasons and other offences committed or done by any person or persons against the Kinges most Royall person, and all conspiracies and confederacies traiterously had, committed or done by any person or persons against the Kings Maiesties Royall person, and all and all manner of leuying of warre, and all rebellions and insurrections whatsoeuer.

And also excepted all and euery maner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the parts beyond the Seas, or

in

in any other place out of the Kings Dominions: and also all suits, punishments, executions, paines of death, forfeitures and penalties, for, or by reason or occasion of any the Treasons and offences before rehearsed.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of forging and false counterfetting the Kinges Maiesties great or priuie Seale, signe Manuel, or priuie Signet, or of any the moneyes currant within this Realme: And also, all offences of vnlawfull diminishing of any the said moneys by any way or meanes whatsoeuer, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme: And also all misprisions and concealmentes of high Treason: And also all abetting, aiding, comforting, or procuring of the same offences, or any of the said Treasons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all manner of voluntary murders, petit treasons, and wilfull poysonings done or committed by any person or persons, and all and euery the accessaries to the same offences or any of them before the said offences committed.

And also excepted and reserued out of this generall Pardon, all and euery offences of piracie and robbery done vpon the seas, and all and euery comforting, procuring, or abetting of the same offenses had, done or committed.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling house or houses, and all accessaries to any the said Burglaries, before the same Burglary committed.

And also excepted all robberies done vpon, or to any mans or womans person in the high way, or elsewhere: And all and singuler accessaries of, or to any such robberies before the said robbery committed.

And also excepted the felonious stealing of any horse, gelding, or Mare, and all accessaries thereunto, before the same felonie committed, and all iudgements and executions, of and for the same.

And also all wilfull burnings of any dwelling house or houses, or of any barne or barnes wherein any corne was.

And also excepted all Rapes and carnall rauishments of women.

And also all rauishments and wilfull taking away, or marrying of any maid, widdow, or damsell, against her will, or without the assent or agreement of her parentes, or of such as then had her in custodie.

And also all offences of ayding, comforting, procuring or abetting of any such rauishment, wilfull taking or marrying, had, committed or done: And all offences made felony, by a certaine Acte made at the last Session of Parliament, Intituled, An Acte to re-

straine

straine all persons from marriage, vntill their former wiues, and former husbands be dead.

And also excepted all wilfull escapes of any Traytors.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all persons now attainted or outlawed, of or for any Treason, petit Treason, Murder, wilfull Poysoning, Burglary, or Robbery, and all Executions, of and for the same.

And also excepted all offences of Invocations, Coniurations, Witchcrafts, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charmes, and all offences of procuring, abbetting, or comforting of the same, and all persons now attainted or conuicted of any the sayd offences.

And also excepted all and euery manner of taking from the Kings Maiestie of any goods, or chattels, or the issues, rents, reuenues, or profits of any Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, which were of any Traytor, Murderer, Felon, Clarke, or Clarkes, attainted, or fugitiues, or any of them.

And also excepted all goods and chattels in any wise forfeited to the Kings Maiestie by reason of any Treason, petit Treason, Murder, or Felony heretofore committed or done.

And also excepted all offences, of or in making, writing, printing or publishing, or in consenting to the making, writing, printing, or publishing of any false, seditious or slanderous Booke or Bookes, Libell or Libels, in any wise against the Kings Maiesty, or the present gouernment of this Realme, in causes either Ecclesiasticall or Temporall, or against any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all intrusions and spoyle of woods, hay, made or done by any person or persons, in or vpon any of the Manors, Lands, Tenements, or other Hereditaments of our said Souereigne Lord the King, and all wastes done, committed or suffered vpon any such Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the rents, issues and profits of the same Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments of our sayd Souereigne Lord the King, and also all Suites, Accompts and impetitions, of and for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Alienations of any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments without licence, and all fines, issues and profits, that may or ought to grow or come to the Kings Maiestie, by reason of any such Alienation without licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all wastes committed or done in any of the Kings Wards lands, or in the Wards lands of any of the Kings Committees: And also all and euery fine and fines for the single and double value of the mariage or mariages

of

of all and euery ward or wards, at any time heretofore growen to the Kings Maiestie or any his Noble progenitors.

And also excepted all concealed wards, and the lands of such wards concealed, and all Liueries and Primer seisins, and ouster le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this generall Pardon, all entailments, and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Kings wards, or wards lands, or the rents, and profits of the same, at any time commen or growen to the Kings hands, and euery thing that by reason of any ward or wards lands, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any liuery, ought to come or be to the Kings Maiestie, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted all Fines that should or ought to grow to the Kings Maiesty, of any of his widowes that haue married without licences.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that the Kings Maiestie, his heires and successors shall haue and enioy the full and whole interest, benefit, profit, and aduantage of all Wardships, Liueries, Primer seisins, and ouster le maines of landes, tenements, and hereditaments, and all meane tilues, rates and profits for not prosecuting or not suing of any Liuery or ouster le maine, as if this Acte had neuer beene had or made: And that all and euery person or persons which haue tendered or ought to sue, his, her, or their, or any of their Liueries or ouster le maines, or for any Mannors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, whatsoeuer they be, shall sue his, her, and their Liuery and Liueries, and ouster le maines, out of our said Soueraigne Lord the Kings hands, and shall and doe seuerally pay their fines, tilues, and meane profits for his or their Mannors, Lands, Tenements and hereditaments, in like manner and forme to euery respect, as they and euery of them should or ought to haue done, if this Acte had neuer beene had or made, notwithstanding the not finding of any office or offices, or any other matter whatsoeuer: Any article, thing or things in this present Acte of generall Pardon compriſed and specified to the contrary not withstanding.

And also excepted and foreiudged out of this Pardon, all such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliament shall be in prison within the Tower of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the prison of the Queene, or vnder the custodies of Iohn Lee by especiall commandement from the Kings Maiestie, or by the commandement or direction of any of his Maiesties priuie Councell.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery such person and

and persons, which at any time sithence the beginning of the Kings Maiesties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Kings Dominions, for any offence of high Treason, petit Treason, or misprision of Treason.

And also excepted all such persons, as bee gone or fled out of this Realme, for any cause contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Kings Maiesties licence.

And also excepted all such persons, as haue obtained and had licence to depart this realme for a certaine time, and now doe abide out of the realme without any lawfull excuse, after the time of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery concealements, or wrongfull detenments of any custome or Subsidie due to the Kings Maiestie, and all corruptions and misdemeanors of any Officer or minister of or concerning Custome or Subsidie, and all Accompts, Impetitions, and Sutes, to bee had, made or done for the same.

And also excepted all and singular Accompts of all and euery Collector and Collectors of any Subsidie, Fifteene, Custome or other thing, and all Accompts of euery other person whatsoeuer, that ought to bee Accomptant to the Kings Highnesse, or to King Henrie the eight, or to King Edward the sixt, or Queene Marie, or Queene Elizabeth, or to any of them, and the Heires, Executors, and Administrators of euery such person that ought to Accompt for all things touching onely the same Accompts; And all and singular Arrerages of Accompts, and all untrue Accompts, and all Impetitions, Charges of Seisures, Sutes, Demaunds and Executions, which may or can bee had, of or for any Accompt or Accompts, or any Arrerages of the same.

And also excepted all Inclosures, and decayes of houses of Husbandrie, and the conuerting and keeping of any Land from Tillage to Pasture, made, done, committed or permitted, contrarie to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heeretofore made.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, all and all maner of deceites and offences of all and singular Moyners and other Officers, Miners, and Workemen, of or in any the Kings Maiesties Mynts within this Realme, or any other his Dominions, and all Impetitions and Punishments for the same.

And also excepted al Titles and Actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Reliefe and Reliefes, Wardes, Rent Seruices, Rent Charges, Rent Seckes, and the Arrerages of the same, not done or paide to the Kings Highnesse.

And

And alſo excepted all Conditions and Couenants, and all Penalties, Titles and Forfeiture of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growen to the Kings Maieſtie, by reaſon of the breach and not performing of any Couenant or Condition whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all Summes of money granted to the Kings Maieſtie, or any his Noble Progenitors, by way or meane of Subſidie, Fifteene, Tenth, or otherwiſe, and all Concealements, Fraudes and Offences, by which his Maieſtie hath beene deceiued, or not truely anſwered of, or for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all Debts which were or bee due to our Soueraigne Lord the King, or to the moſt Noble King of famous memorie King Henry the ſeuenth, King Henry the eight, King Edward the firſt, Queene Marie, or the late Queene Elizabeth, or to any perſon or perſons, for or to any of their vſes, by any Condemnation, Recogniſance, Obligation or otherwiſe (other then ſuch Debts as are due vpon any Obligation or Recogniſance forfeited before the ſaid fiue and twentieth day of September, for non appearance in any Court or other place whatſoeuer, or for not keeping of the Peace, or not being of good behauiour, which Debts growen or accrued vpon theſe cauſes, by this free Pardon, bee, and ſhall be clearely pardoned and diſcharged.)

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this Pardon, all and ſingular Penalties, Forfeitures and Summes of money, being due or accrued to our Soueraigne Lord the King, by reaſon of any Act, Statute or Statutes: which Forfeitures, Penalties, and Summes of money bee conuerted into the nature of Debt, by any Iudgement, Order, or Decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And alſo excepted all Forfeitures of all Leaſes, eſtates, or intereſts of any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſtie, by Knights ſeruice, or in Socage in capite, or otherwiſe by Knights ſeruice, made in one or ſeuerall aſſurances or Leaſes for any terme or termes of yeeres, whereupon the old and accuſtomed Rent or more is not reſerued.

And alſo excepted all firſt Fruits and Tenths at this preſent being due to be payd to his Maieſtie, by force of any Act or Statute, or otherwiſe.

And alſo excepted all Penalties and Forfeitures, whereof there is any good Verdit in any Suite giuen or paſt for the Kings Maieſtie.

And alſo excepted all Forfeitures, and other Penalties and pro-

fits now due, accrued or growen, or which shall, or may bee due, accrue or grow to the Kings Maiestie, by reason of any offence, misdemeanour or contempt, or other acte or deede, had, suffered, committed or done contrary to any Act, Statute or Statutes, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof, or for the which any Action, Bill, Plaint, or Information at any time within eight yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, hath bene, or shall be exhibited, commenced, or Sued in the Courts of Starre Chamber, or Exchequer Chamber, or in any the Kings Maiesties Courts at Westminster, and now is, or the said last day of this Session of Parliament shall bee there depending and remayning to be prosecuted, or whereof the Kings Maiestie by his Bill signed heretofore hath made any gift or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all offences, contempts, disorders, couens, fraudes, deceites, and misdemeanors whatsoeuer, heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and whereof, or for the which any Suite by Bill, Plaint, or Information at any time within foure yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, is, or shall bee commenced, or exhibited in the Court of Starre Chamber at Westminster, and shall be there the same last day of this Session of Parliament depending, or whereupon any sentence or decree is giuen or entred.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of Periuries, and subornation of witnesses, and offences of Forging and Counterfeiting of any false Deedes, Escripts, or Writings, and all procuring, and counselling of any such Counterfeiting or forging to be had, or made.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery Offence or Offences touching or concerning the carying, sending, or conueying ouer the Seas, or out of this Realme, of any Gold, Siluer, Jewels, or any Coyne of Gold, or Siluer, contrarie to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, vnlesse it were by the Kings licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of Incest, Adulterie, Fornication, and Simonie, and all such Vsurie, for which any Interest hath beene receiued or taken since the sayd fiue and twentieth day of September, and all misdemeanors, and disturbances, committed or made in any Church or Chappell in the time of Common prayer, Preaching, or diuine Seruice there vsed, to the disturbance thereof, and all Outlawries and prosecutions vpon the same.

And also excepted all offences of drawing of weapons, vnlawfull

full striking, or giuing of blowes, and all other force or violence committed or done in any Terme time, in the view of any of the Kings Courts iudicially sitting at or in Westminster hall, for the which any person or persons now stand indicted, conuicted, or attainted, in any of his Maiesties sayd Courts.

And also excepted all offences, whereby any person may be charged with the penaltie and danger of Præmunire, and of the which offence or offences, any person standeth already indicted, or otherwise lawfully condemned or conuicted.

And also excepted all Dilapidations, for which any suite is, or before the end of this Session of Parliament shall be depending.

And also excepted all offences whatsoeuer in shipping, or willingly assenting, or causing to be shipped, to be transported into any the parts beyond the Seas, out of the obedience of his Maiestie, any Gunnes, Ordinance, shot, or gunne mettall, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, without licence of his Maiestie in that behalfe first had, and obtained: and also all such as couenously, or by consent, or for the reliefe of any such as haue offended in, or against any popular or penall Statute, haue for the same offence or offences, exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information, or suite against any such offendor or offendors.

And also excepted all offences in taking away, imbezelling, or purloyning any the Kings Maiesties goods, money, chattels, iewels, armour, munition, ordinance, or other habiliments of warre.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all maner of extortions whatsoeuer, and also excepted all couens, fraudes, deceits, and other disorders and misdemeanors whatsoeuer heretofore committed or done by any Stewarde of his Maiesties Mannours or Courts, Undershirife, or by any Officer or Minister, in any of his Highnesse Courts, in, or by reason, or colour of any of their offices, or places, or any their Deputies or Clerkes: And all offences of ayding, comforting, assisting, or procuring of any Undershirife, or any such Officer, Minister, or Clerke, in contriuing, doing, or executing any such extortion, exaction, couen, fraud, deceit, disorder, or misdemeanour.

And also excepted all offences, contempts, disorders, and misdemeanours, committed or done by any person or persons, contrary to the Lawes of the Forrests within the circuit or precinct of his Maiesties Forrests of Windsor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Issues, Fines, and Amerciaments, beeing totted, leuied, or receiued by any Shiriffe,

Undersheriffe, Bayliffe, Minister, or other Officer, to, or for the Kings Maiesties vse, or behooke, before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, and all Issues, Fines, and Amerciaments afferred, taxed, set, estreated, or entred seuerally or particularly, touching or concerning any one person, or moe persons, ioyntly or seuerally aboue the summe of fiue pounds.

And also excepted all Issues, Fines, and Amerciaments returned, afferred, taxed, set, or entred seuerally, or particularly in any Court of Record at Westminster, at any time sithence the Feast of Saint Bartholomew the Apostle last past.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all other Fines, as well Fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, set, taxed, estreated or entred before the said feast of Saint Bartholomew, and also all Issues, and Amerciaments, as well reall as others, within any liberties or without, being set, taxed, estreated, or entred before the sayd feast of Saint Bartholomew, and which seuerally or particularly extend to, or vnder the summe of fiue punds, and not aboue, whether they bee estreated or not estreated, or whether they bee turned into debt, or not turned into debt, and not being totted, leuied or receiued by any Sheriffe, Undersheriffe, Minister, or other Officer, to or for the Kings Maiesties vse or behooke, before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shalbe freely, clearely, and plainely pardoned and discharged against the Kings Maiestie, his heires and successors for euer, by force of this present Act of free Pardon.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all estreates of such Fines, Issues and Amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this Acte, and which be already estreated forth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaining in the hand of the Sheriffe, Undersheriffe, or Bayliffe for collecting of the same Fines, Issues, and Amerciaments, shall vpon the returne of the same estreats, bee orderly charged and deliuered by scrowes into the office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath bene accustomed, to the intent that thereupon, order may be taken, that his Maiestie may be truely answered of all such Fines, Issues, and Amerciaments, not by this Act pardoned, and which any Sheriffe, Undersheriffe, Bayliffe, or other Officer or minister hath receiued, or ought to answere by force or colour of any such estreat, processe, or precept to him or them made, for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and euery Sheriffe and Sheriffes and other accomtant, vpon his or their petition or petitions to bee made for the allowance of any such fines, issues, and amerciaments, as by this Acte is pardoned, shall haue all and euery such his, and their petition allowed in his and their account and accounts, without paying any fee or reward to any

Officer,

Officer, Clerke or other minister, for the making, entring or allowing of any such petition or petitions, any vsage or custome to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all goods, chattels, debts, actions, and suites already forfeited, or whereof any right or title accrued and growen to the Kings Maiestie by reason of any outlawrie, and whereof the Kings Maiestie by his Highnesse letters Patents, hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, made any graunt, couenant or promise to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons, which haue committed or done any offence or offences contrary to the tenour or effect of the Statute made in the seuen and twentieth yeere of the raigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, Intituled, An Acte against Iesuits, Seminarie priests, and other such disobedient persons, or of any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, iudgements and executions vpon the same offences, or any of them.

And also excepted all persons which haue committed or done any offence, contrary to the Statute made in the three and twentieth yeere of the raigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, Intituled, An Acte to reteine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience, or any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, and Iudgements, and executions vpon the same offences or any of them, for such or so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any of the same offences. And yet neuertheless, whensoeuer the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submit themselues in their due obedience to his Maiesty, and will come to the Church to heare diuine Seruice, and willingly refuse the said wilfull obstinacy, and conforme themselues in the said causes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in such their conformitie, and due obedience to his Maiestie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thencefoorth all and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeelding themselues in their due obedience towards his Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith be receiued and enabled by force of this Act, to haue and enioy the full benefit of this generall Pardon, as largely and fully in all respects, as any other of his Maiesties good Subiects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Act of generall Pardon.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons as bee and remaine still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned, of, or for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of, or for any conspiracie

conſpiracie of any rebellion or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any other the Kings Dominions.

And alſo excepted all falſe forging, and counterfeiting of any Commiſſion or Commiſſions to enquire of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and alſo all falſe forging and counterfeiting of any vntrue Certificate, or returne of any Commiſſion or Commiſſions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courts, to enquire of any Lands, Tenements, or other things whatſoeuer: And all and all manner falſifying of any particular, or of any Bill or Bils ſigned by his Maieſtie, after the engroſſing thereof, and before the paſſing of the ſame vnto the great Seale.

And alſo except out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any perſon or perſons in new building, diuiding of Tenements, taking of Inmates, new Incloſures, and other Nuſances in any place within the Citie of London, and Suburbs of the ſame, or within three miles of the ſaid Citie, contrary to the Law, or any his Maieſties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawfull to all and euery Clerke and other Officers of the Kings Courts, to award and make Writs of Capias Vtlagat. at the ſuite of the partie plaintife againſt ſuch perſons outlawed as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make anſwere to the plaintife and plaintifes, at whoſe ſuite, he, or they were outlawed, and that euery perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a Writ of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties, at whoſe ſuite, hee, or they were ſo outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalfe ſhall bee allowed to him or them that is ſo outlawed.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that this Acte of generall Pardon ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any perſon outlawed vpon any Writ of Capias ad ſatisfaciendum, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo outlawed ſhall ſatiſfie, or otherwiſe agree with the partie at whoſe ſuite the ſame perſon was ſo outlawed or condemned.

Prouided likewiſe, and be it enacted, that neither this Act of generall Pardon, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhall in any wiſe extend to any perſon, that is, or ſhall be put to execution, at any time before ten dayes after the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament: Or to pardon and diſcharge any offence or miſdemeanour committed or done by any Purueyor, or other Taker whatſoeuer, in taking, or purueying of any prouiſion whatſoeuer for the Kings Maieſties houſhold, or otherwiſe to the Kings Maieſties behoofe, or by pretence or colour thereof, contrary vnto, or

againſt

againſt any the Lawes or Statutes in that behalfe made, and ordeined.

Prouided alſo, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that neither this Acte, nor any thing therein contained ſhall extend to pardon or diſcharge any offence committed or done by any Commiſſioner, Captaine or other perſon whatſoeuer, in the corrupt taking or hauing of any money or other gift or reward for the changing, releaſing, or diſcharging of any Souldier preſt or appointed to ſerue his Maieſtie in the defence of the Realme or otherwiſe: or any offence committed or done by any againſt the Eccleſiaſticall ſtate or gouernement eſtabliſhed in this Realme, or any hereſie or Schiſme in Religion whatſoeuer.

FINIS.

God ſaue the King.

¶ Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie.
Anno 1606.